HUMAN

THE SCIENCE OF MAN

THE SCIENTIFIC DEFINITION AND PROOF OF GOD

AND THE COSMIC ORDER OF THE UNIVERSE

WHAT IS CREATION AND HOW IT CAME TO BE

PLEIADES CONNECTION VOL. VII

BY

VIOLINIO GERMAIN

&

GYEORGOS CERES HATONN/ATON

"dharma"

A PHOENIX JOURNAL

COPYRIGHT POSITION STATEMENT AND DISCLAIMER

The Phoenix Journals are intended **as** a "real time" commentary on current events, how current events relate to past events and the relationships of both to the physical and spiritual destinies of mankind.

All of history, **as** we now know it, has been revised, rewritten, twisted and tweaked by selfishly motivated men to achieve and maintain control over other men. When one can understand that everything is comprised of "energy" and that even physical matter is "coalesced" energy, and that **all** energy emanates from God's thought, one can accept the idea that the successful focusing of millions of minds on one expected happening will cause it to happen.

If the many prophecies made over thousands of years are accepted, these are the "end times" (specifically the year 2000, the second millennium, etc.). That would put us in the "sorting" period and only a few short years from the finish line. God has said that in the end-times would come the WORD--to the four corners of the world--so that each could decide **his/her** own course toward, or away from, divinity--based upon TRUTH.

So, God sends His Hosts--Messengers--to present that **TRUTH.** This is the way in which He chooses to present it, through the Phoenix Journals. Thus, these journals are Truth, which cannot be copyrighted; they are compilations of information already available on Earth, researched and compiled by others (some, no doubt, for this purpose) which should not be copyrighted. Therefore, these journals are not copyrighted (except SIPAPU ***ODYSSEY*** which is "fiction").

The first sixty or so journals were published by America West Publishing which elected to indicate that a copyright had been applied for on the theory that the **ISBN** number (so necessary for booksellers) was dependent upon the copyright. Commander Hatonn, the primary author and compiler, insisted that no copyrights be applied for and, to our knowledge, none were.

If the Truth is to reach the four corners of the world, it must be freely passed on. It is hoped that each reader will feel free to do that, keeping it in context, of course.

HUMAN
THE SCIENCE OF MAN
THE SCIENTIFIC DEFINITION AND PROOF OF GOD
AND THE COSMIC ORDER OF THE UNIVERSE
WHAT IS CREATION AND HOW IT CAME TO BE
PLEIADES CONNECTION VOL. VII

ISBN 0-922356-51-3

First Edition Printed by America West Publishers. 1991

Published by

AMERICA WEST PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 986
Tehachapi. CA. 93581

Printed in the United States of America
10987654321

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER PAGE

INTRODUCTION 1
ONLY SPIRIT MATTERS 3
CHAPTER 1 7
TUESDAY. AUGUST 13. 1991 7
LIVING AND DYING 8
THE DIVIDED AND THE UNDIVIDED 13
FIGURE 18. 19. 20. 21 & 22 15
CHAPTER 2 18
NATURE IS NOT COMPLEX 18
COMPARE A SOUND-VIBRATION WITH LIFE AND DEATH 21
YOU SET YOUR OWN LIMITATIONS 24
UNIVERSAL. BALANCE WHEEL 24
FIGURE 23 25
FIGURE 24 & 25 26
LET US STOP AND DRAW SOME CONCLUSIONS 27
CHAPTER 3 29
WEDNESDAY. AUGUST 14. 1991 29
REINCARNATION 29
ILLUSION OF DISAPPEARANCE AND REAPPEARANCE 30
CHANGING SOUND BODIES 31
THE ILLUSION OF REPETITION 31
CONTINUITY 32
EXPLANATION: REVERSAL OF POTENTIAL 33
MORE CONSIDERATIONS 34
CONCEPTS WHICH MAY SEEM AMAZING AND NEW 36
NATURAL FACTS WHICH ESCAPE YOU 37
DESIRE TO MANIFEST IDEA IS THE FULCRUM OF THE UNIVERSE! 38
CHAPTER 4 39
FRIDAY. AUGUST 16. 1991 39
(NEW YEAR'S EVE) 39
GERMAIN: THE SUPREME MYSTERY OF THE AGES 42
GOD CREATES ONLY ONE FORM 43
FIGURE A 45
THE CUBE-SPHERES OF SPACE 47

A SUPREME DISCOVERY 47
CHAPTER 5 50
SUNDAY. AUGUST 18. 1991 50
ANSWERS WITHIN 51
EXTENSION OF SOURCE 52
OMNIPRESENT/OMNIPOTENT 56
TIME: REAL OR ILLUSION? 57
COMFORT THE SICK 58
ANOTHER LOOK AT DREAMS AND HYPNOSIS 58
CHAPTER 6 64
SUNDAY, AUGUST 18. 1991 64
BANK BAILOUTS FOR BUDDIES BY BUSH: THE BIG B-WORDS! 72
CHAPTER 7 76
MONDAY, AUGUST 19, 1991 76
LETTER FROM AIRLINE PILOT TO HATONN 79
CHAPTER 8 83
MONDAY, AUGUST 19. 1991 83
DEEPER CONSIDERATIONS 83
WHAT IS MOTION? 85
NEW VIEWPOINT 87
POSTULATES AND AXIOMS 89
FIGURE 28 90
FIGURE B 91
SUMMARY 92
CHAPTER 9 95
TUESDAY, AUGUST 20, 1991 95
KNOWLEDGE 98
THREE FACES OF ISRAEL 104
GLOBALISM 105
CHAPTER 10 108
WEDNESDAY. AUGUST 21, 1991 108
PHYSICAL BODIES ONLY EXTENSIONS 109
KNOWLEDGE MAKES YOU MASTER 109
ENERGY IS MIND, NOT IN MATTER 111
EXAMPLES OF SOUL ENERGY 112
THE COSMIC ILLUSION 115
THE ONE REALITY 117
WHAT THIS KNOWLEDGE MEANS TO YOU 118
TO CONTROL MATTER--FIRST CONTROL SELF 119
SOME THOUGHTS TO PONDER 120
A BIT OF SUMMARY 121
CHAPTER 11 123
THURSDAY. AUGUST 22. 1991 123
HUMANIST MANIFESTO 1 126
QUOTE: HUMANIST MANIFESTO I 128
HUMANIST MANIFESTO II 131
RELIGION 133
ETHICS 135
THE INDIVIDUAL 136
DEMOCRATIC SOCIETY 136
WORLD COMMUNITY 138
HUMANITY AS A WHOLE 140
CHAPTER 12 143
FRIDAY. AUGUST 23. 1991 143
PROOF? 143
WHAT HAPPENED IN RUSSIA? 147
BACK TO "HUMANISM" 149
CHAPTER 13 157
SATURDAY. AUGUST 24. 1991 157
TRANSIENT MATTER AND THE OMNIPRESENT ZERO 157
MISINTERPRETATION OF TWO KINDS OF ELECTRICITY 163
WAVES ARE MOTION 164
FORCE OF GRAVITY ALLOWS CREATION OF BODIES 164
IMMORTALITY 166
DIMENSION 166
WHERE IS REALITY? 167
CHAPTER 14 169
MENTAL BEINGS 169
PRAYER AND MISCONCEPTION 171
CAUSE AND EFFECT 173
WHAT MAN FORGETS WHEN HE PRAYS 176
FAITH WILL NOT DO YOUR WORK 176
PERFECTION OF GOD'S LAW 181
BODIES BELONG TO THE DIVIDED UNIVERSE OF DIVIDED BALANCE 182
PERFECTION IS EVERYWHERE 182
INCONSISTENCIES OF NON-THINKING PEOPLE 182

SUNDAY, AUGUST 25, 1991 185
BODIES ARE CHEMICAL MACHINES 185
VALUE OF FAITH AND BELIEF 188
SO LET US MAKE SOME CONCLUSIONS 189
PURPOSE OF CREATION 190
DECREES 192
APPENDIX FIGURES 26 & 27 196
BOOKLIST & ORDERING INFORMATION 197

INTRODUCTION

REC #3 ATON

SUNDAY, AUGUST 25, 1991 4:23 P.M. YEAR 5, DAY 009

Aton present to share with you briefly as you move into this book of information. You are coming into the great Truths of the Cosmic Universe and actual Creation and order. What you glean from this information is solely up to you for you are given to experience as you choose. It is given, however, that those of you who wish to find your path unto your Source may know how to find the way and KNOW. There are no secrets kept--only now are you ready for the next step in growth so that discernment and judgment of actions can be valid. When the world asks, "What of the teacher, what message has he for us that is greater than all others," you may answer: "Behold, every LIFE, no matter how humble, no matter how tragic, no matter how broken and thwarted, has a meaning and an inner glory and is precious in God's sight."

You who will come into knowing shall do goodly works such as few of My servants, and your brethren and friends, have been able to accomplish; you shall have the TRUTH and the WAY. You shall, further, reach that maturity wherein you shall live it and give weight a thousandfold to every word and precept that comes from the tongue--for you shall grow in the knowing that giving forth Love instead of a biting confrontation in discord brings the reward and ability for the regiving.

There have been many artists within the chronicles of men but few there have been, capable of conscious communion with Me; yet I tell you it is a responsibility that does crush the weaker brethren. All must learn to come within communion for each is precious and each IS an artist of great value unto My needs.

Go with heart that is high from adventure to adventure and walk always knowing that each day must render its accounting to Me.

My Love shall ever guide you and guard you so that you falter not--I am with you and with KNOWING comes your comfort. You can only come into the KNOWING by first sharing and partaking of the "knowledge"

How can you fail to go forward, sure and calm and free? Use all

that has been given unto you--Mind and Soul--Spirit. If you have your responsible education you will find failure leaves of your presence. You can dwell ever in the plane of perfect inspiration and still function exposed to Earth's vibrations for the Laws aye given which will, if followed, keep you ever in balance and harmony with all that is Nature in The Creation's perfect order.

It is My work that you do and the power of the Spirit pours upon you and no power on Earth or in the heavens can do more than help you at the moment's instant--if you but KNOW.

My work shall be done...when you are prepared in the fullness of time, then the harvest will be reaped. At this time the lives of the world are lived in narrow little places: romance offers escape from reality. I tell you that we bring them transfigured reality that shall move them and win them. We shall bring Truth in such simplicity that each can KNOW and then decisions shall be left unto the individual being for the choosing. I keep My promises made unto you--all will be kept; none have been broken; I give you strong loyalty; I shall be worthy of your allegiance. When the wracked spirit CAUSES you concern, remember My words of promise and be strong and remember that you are not made strong by having all desires gratified--even unto your communion with ME. You shall learn properly so that you can remain in MY PRESENCE and not turn away at your whims of physical indulgence. For as a child must grow and a twig must be trained to be straight and tall as the perfect tree--so shall you learn.

There are yet principles at stake of which men have no knowledge, there are policies in progress that have no explanations, great works do manifest but men's eyes see them not. Only I see the ultimate, only the Wise Ones know of the attainings, only those who have conquered their own Spirits behold the vast pattern by which men are made perfect. Let the world's dead be buried by those who are dead: verily there are no dead save of the mortal but there are those refusing wisdom and might better be dead. As I make it known to you in wisdom of that which transpires, you shall clearly know that which causes you to stumble--it will behoove you to work My commiimi

Lo, those come to you who have been the spirits of the great in every age; they come to you sustaining you; they come to you beseeching you; they say in their beseeching to heed. Not all of them are with you for many come again, yet in your future, and some you know not ever; others you have knowledge of; they come and go in your affairs, unseen as well as seen. They come that they might share in the Knowledge as you unfold into wisdom.

Lo, these blessed ones come not in their olden roles at present; some come to you as artisans and yea, of humble callings. If you bestowed upon these ones in your prior experience see t& which returns compounded. The times are upon you when those you have known as humble persons shall stand forth as marvels, challenging your intellects; you have known them verily as angels of radiance, now you behold them as drawers of water. Verily do you see them as hewers of wood--well, they are actually hewers of men's eternal destinies.

Many of you walked with My son upon your own place and have come again to attend His return in His own growth and honor. Do not deny the memories of your own pathways unto excellence lest you miss your own graduation. Have you not said, "Father, allow me to walk again and serve with this Master, let me manifest with Him again in that you love me,"--have you not said it?

Take that which is given and know from it profit. I say it shall fill you; the spirit of holiness shall break bread with your wisdom; there S. come a great brilliance; you shall sit within the heart of it. You have walked with Myself by many still waters and you have talked in many wheatfields with Me--rise up and greet Me now that in memory we might abide together, you and I.

ONLY SPIRIT MATTERS

I now speak to your intellects. I take you with me into wisdoms--I give you a shepherding into sheepfolds of mysteries....

Men will ask proof: What is size? What is time? What is space? Harken to My logic; I bequeath you a reasoning. Know that the Father's universe has no such thing as size for size has a quality of measurement by comparison and that which is great seems large to the earthly. It has no-meaning but you shall have the wisdom to give that perspective and definition unto your brother. Know that I think only in projection of Thought--I need no time and I need no space.

Space transcends size, yet I say it comes not alike to all created orders. You perceive that you are "men", that your stature has a "size". Some perceive your "size" to be "small", but I ask you if you would greaier profit-if you stood high as the mountains?

Know that you are greater than mountains in that you have power to manifest in Thought, and it bears you out among the planets; you can know the far stars and you can see them in their shining.

Men say, "We think, therefore we ARE!"

NO! YOU ARE, THEREFORE YOU "THINK".

You ascend unto visions. You have concepts of Reality; they who come of other orders ascend to no such vision; their concepts are but instincts. Great minds are greater than great mountains. Worlds are less than great Truths: man knows himself, thereof is his divinity.

Man has concepts of himself and he makes mysteries in his thinking--& shall need come into KNOW . HE THAT THINKS GREATLY EVER SURPASSES WHICH HE THINKS. I think in terms of that which comes to pass--thereof is Spirit manifest. Only Spirit matters, beloved.

That which is perceived is like the mustard seed; perhaps it sprouts, perhaps it blossoms; is not the blossoming more transcendent than the blossom? You breathe, and move, and have your mortal beings; therein are you mortal; behold Spirit functions and Thought goes out--it makes you to see worlds in new bornings. Are you not a part of them, in that you discern them? Sight has a transcendence to encompass its creatines; & becomes the particle of that which it Mceives. I say to you to look, perceive, witness, discern, lift your faces up; behold the mirrors of the infinite are but lodestones for your intellects. You do dwell on Earth a little while; presently you go forward, verily you go outward; he who goes outward sees that which is beneath him for it is ever upward; behold is it not true that he who journeys "upward" ever sees life in more smallness beneath him? Think on these things.

I dwell in heavenly mansions; I look on all creatings; I arise in the mornings and behold many mountains; I say to the mountains: "Increase and bring forth young." Lo, they are moved and universes shudder and tremble.

Man is part of it, but only is he part of it in that he sees Me deploying in himself. I speak these things to you so that you may be wise. Be not cast down by little men who say, "Spirit is conjecture, we breathe, thereby we are" - - - They are as lights in many wicks that presently know a snuffing; the universe shall snuff them for they cannot encompass it. Lift up your heads, beloved! Perceive a great radiance for the Spirit I send works in you, and I in it; behold we are one essence--that which is created comes from My bosom.

Man has had a blindness to neglect his own destiny; he has said to his brothers, "We are creatures of confusion, of doubt and of dread as we come from our fathers, whither we go is not for our wisdom." He looks on the Earth and thinks it a mystery, it speaks a tongue whose language has long since been forgotten save by the few.

It shall be beyond him until he comes to that place in Spirit where the beasthood drops away from him, where he leaves his earthliness behind him forever. He looks to the heavens and cries out constantly, "Almighty Father, bestow on us wisdom." Lo, wisdom **ks** his heart, it lies all about him; he walks in its richness and he embraces it not.

Man asks of Me to save him. You are given that which you need in the wisdom projected if you would but listen and act. I have made no mischief in the hearts of you earthly men. You have made your own mischief and continue to do so. Man goes about marveling at his handiwork; he thinks himself omnipotent; he cries in a vaunting, "Behold our achievements, life comes in and goes out in that which we manifest." My, my--man cannot fashion one hidden violet. nodding by a brook's edge in the silence of a wilderness. Lo, man must come into knowledge and out of the evil ignorance--for evil IS lack of intelligence. Evil has emptiness; it cannot construct; it ignores the ways that lead unto happiness; it seeks out no goodly situation but takes the world and gives it a sorrow. Evil has no crown; it has no staff; it has no divining rod that points out riches; evil has only confusion and ignorance and manifest impoverishment; it has shortage of compassion that you call intolerance. Evil is man's enemy above all other enemies in that it seeks to do him no improvement, naught has it to do for man but to pull him down to vomit; it proclaims his smallness; it makes a god of his ignorance and humbles him before it. Ignorance is evil and evil is ignorance--and it is birthed of the physical and only has existence in the physical. There is no other god of darkness before Ignorance. That which comes of Me has a radiance; behold it is tolerant and beauteous and tranquil; all things making for good, for happiness, for delight, for peace, for alms-giving, for benediction on others, these are the diadem stones in the crown of MY eternity.

I say to you now that you may harken. The Path is bright and pleasant for those who journey with us and whose voices blend in harmony and, yea, shall they ring throughout the mountains and the

valleys. The call has come; the valleys take note of it and those on the uplands await your strong fellowship. I tell you a new Godhead comes to Earth; you are in fellowship; you scatter its uttering; you sit and sup with it--is it not meet that you know your honorings?

Walk in uprightness before kings, beloved, that in the last high hour it shall mark you to sit gracefully with the King of Kings and see the glory. I bestow upon the goodly workers the blessings in gratitude, that there were reapers who stood by their sickles when the crops were threatened and the forces of Nature would send them to a hiding. My peace is upon you until the harvest is gathered and the laborers stand about for their reward--they shall be richly paid--for thus have I written.

Blessed is he who hears the WORD and heeds his call, for the masses of MAN has lost his way. So be it and beleis. It is My will that the work might be done through you, and yours will be to fulfill the Word for the seal is put upon the promise and the lesson given. DAK DI SEM.

ADONAI

CHAPTER 1

REC #1 GERMAIN

TUESDAY, AUGUST 13, 1991 8:15 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 362

TUESDAY. AUGUST 13, 1991

In the wonder of a new day upon your place may we be ever humble and grateful for the opportunity to serve for that which we do is both important and indeed urgent. I come in the Mighty I Am Presence who has called me unto this mission. I come only in the wondrous beauty of His Radiance of which no other thing needs more. I bring those-same blessings and gifts unto you, my precious brothers with whom I am honored to share.

As we begin a new JOURNAL I ask that you readers please tarry with the forebrought lessons for it is critical that you **UN**-DERSTAND that which we bring.

Ones continually ask, "HOW can I raise vibrations?"--"How can I be sure I have passage?"--"How and why is this or that manifested and WHAT is evil--WHAT is Satan--What is God????" Herein are your answers as directly as they can be given. I am distressed that these books are not being set to audio tape as quickly as I would ask--but you readers, and myself, must realize the tremendous load upon these few in this place. I do, herein, ask that we move quickly in setting the "Connections" to audio tape and then, all of the JOURNALS as quickly as is possible. Also, there is great need for the ***EXPRESSES*** to be put to tape for man of today has not the time to read such quantities of material. A person can listen very ably while in transportation or other tasks. It is imperative that we make this extra effort. We need no professional readers as such--just good readers who are fluent and will clear of their space and allow us who author to come within and speak through them. It is the **ENERGY** given forth that causes ones to listen--not the words.

This is the ONLY place wherein I see an advanced "education" helpful--in recognizing words which may not be used in the everyday speaking conversations. So be it. We want no critics--just *verbatim* as written--directly as written with as little personal opinion as is possible. If there is a portion with which the reader takes exception--do not allow temptation @ "change" a word--there may be a very important message in that one word for a soecific one. You need no

fancy equipment or special rooms--you are people living in a world--just a separate room where there are few distractions and a simple duplicating recorder.

I prefer using a male voice simply because the male tonal range is far more easily understood in, say, an automobile and/or where there are other sounds in the place. I leave it again in your able hands but the longer we do not have the available resource the longer it shall take to get this information out unto the people. We have had many offers from ones most willing to give contribution unto God's work and this may be the very place where they can serve.

If this is done, then it will be necessary for another to "listen"--but that can be done by ones who are practiced of ear but prefer to not speak. Thank you, for your brethren are waiting. There are ones such as Dr. Coleman who have remarkably clear and interesting voice accent. I only ask that we move smartly along for you are a long way behind now and WE ARE NOT GOING TO SLOW THE PACE FOR ANY MAN! So be it.

LIVING AND DYING

We will, herein, again take up consideration of the making of bodies which appear and disappear to LIVE and DIE from the point of view of simplicity. Let us recall, as heretofore stated, that all that God does is make bodies to manifest His all-knowing. Also, as we have stated, that is all YOU do.

We again emphasize the fact that all bodies are but states of motion--living-dying states of motion--*generating-degenerating states of motion which arise from* rest and have to *keep moving very fast to simulate* the idea of *life*. As long as they move fast enough in a centripetal direction, they have living bodies, but as they reverse to the outward, centrifugal direction, *they lose* their *bodies*. Please read ... increase their speed, they m e e enough to grow by working. To stop working is to decay. It is YOU who gives them that energy--and it is YOU who takes it away. Take note even as with the elderly of body--the minute you stop your "work"/"play" you become "old", "senile" and await "death". It is just as with allowing the body to stop serving you through indiscretion--it degenerates and withers into uselessness. It will serve you as long as you command it to do so and give it that which it needs to adequately sustain self.

As man grows older he deliberately begins to deplete the body in expectation of death and it begins to wear itself out just as a piece of machinery or a motor without oil, water and fuel. You cannot run a car on dishwater—neither can you run a body without fuel. It can be anything which furnishes the proper ingredients--unto the very pill form, but it needs specific things or it perishes for want of them. How long would your car run without oil? Then why do you expect your physical machine to run without minerals and vitamins, etc., in proper ratio? Does this need be elaborate or greatly "different"? No, just rounded and inclusive--it is preferable to NOT make a "big" thing of it for then the ritual replaces the deficiency. Let me example--if the joints become painful and stiff--they will NEVER heal unless they have some additional substance which is missing. Let us say that there is inflammation and deterioration of the sheathing structure--try zinc additive and it will heal along with adding some anti-oxidant intake to stop over-oxidation of the cells. This does not mean great changes in the diet nor much added effort, just give the body a reservoir from which it can draw its needs. I actually prefer that ones do not go on strict and restrictive diets for the diet becomes the plague and the body is in your command--COMMAND IT! SUPPLY IT WITH THE THINGS IT NEEDS AND COMMAND IT TO UTILIZE THEM. IF YOU PREFER TO BE INVALID AND ILL--SO BE IT FOR THAT IS A CHOICE OF THE MIND AND THE BODY IS ONLY OBEYING COMMAND. THE CHOICE IS ALWAYS YOURS. Man notably uses disability to gain a fulfillment of mental needs. Further, there are very few vitamins and minerals which can injure by too much quantity--for the body is trained to service those items. There are some which, like a given food, will poison in quantity--surely you can know the difference! It is as with the tryptophan, however, of a few months back--the problem was not through the tryptophan--it was in the preparation of the supplement. I ask you to stop your foolishness. Especially in America you have begun to love your rituals more than wellness.

As you grow in mental command--you will find the body responds to your command no matter what it has for it will even learn to glean substance from the air, but it is YOU who has to come into the knowledge.

There is something you will also discover--the very ones who need this *information* will refuse lo take *time, find* time or actually simply *refuse* to read it, *much* less, *use* it. *It* is the way man hides behind ignorance. I repeat *something* we have said *before--Dharma* lives *a full* life *outside this writing and she* is *the* ONLY one *writing* so *that we* cart *guard* against *pushing* material *through* too fast for

the readers. We KNOW, THEREFORE, TIIAT IF SHE CAN PHYSICALLY WRITE IT--YOU CAN, IF YOU WANT TO BADLY ENOUGH, READ IT. IF YOU DO NOT WANT TO--YOU WILL NOT NO MATTER WHAT WE DO WITH IT. It is up to you what else you do for there are hundreds of books for your reading for confirmation and we urge you to read EVERYTHING and then choose--we cannot help it if YOU do not!

We select no groups, colors, creeds nor places--so it is up to you that which you do.

I would like to use an example to you ones who proclaim that we single out the "Jews" and make references to surnames, etc. Would you feel the same way if your name would be Goldberg if the Chinese were doing the same thing to your world that the self-proclaimed mini-state of Israel is doing--especially to the U.S., and we referred to Chou Ping as being "a good Chinese name" and Chou Ping was responsible for claiming $80 billion from you in Chinese Mafia payments because they gave secret information to your government? How about a good Norwegian name? A good German name? We are here to bring you truth from beneath the cover-ups and, dear ones, in the U.S. it is ones with so-called "Jewish" self-labels. There is no other nation nor sect recognized by law as a "religious" power AND state. It is the innocent ones of the so-called *group* which will be first sacrificed when the brothers get into power.

By these hands in the past 24 months, has flowed over 9 thousand pages of vital information--YOU CANNOT TAKE A FEW PARAGRAPHS OUT OF ONE *EXPRESS* AND HAVE ANY KIND OF A PICTURE. WE CANNOT GO BACK AND REPEAT OVER AND OVER AGAIN THESE EXPLANATIONS FOR THE BARRAGE BY THE READERS BECOMES MOST OPPRESSIVE AND ABRUPT AND NEITHER CAN YOU EXPECT THIS SCRIBE TO RESPOND IN DETAIL UNTO YOUR INDIVIDUAL INQUIRIES OF THINGS ALREADY EXPLAINED AND RE-EXPLAINED BY ONE OF US. SHE IS NOT THE AUTHOR AND IF YOU SPEAK TO THE AUTHOR--YOU CAN GET YOUR RESPONSE WITHIN AS WELL AS SHE. We welcome and recognize EVERY piece of correspondence and value it and will respond when and where we can do so. In the event it is a critical inquiry effecting the "many" it will be taken up as quickly as possible. As to "ANTI-SEMITISM"--***what happens to anti-semitism as used, if Jews are NOT REALLY SEMITES AT ALL? Well, THEY ARE NOT!***

One of the best short resources which gives exceptional input on the subject is done in a JOURNAL and is a most direct discussion in a letter from BENJAMIN H. FREEDMAN to DR. DAVID GOLDSTEIN LL.D. We have traced the resource for obtaining the material to Educational Assn. 530 Chestnut Street, Union, New Jersey. The letter was, however, written in 1954 and we can only assume it is reprinted. After we utilized the information. we received several copies and if you cannot find reproduction and ours is not sufficient for satisfaction, I suppose you may locate it through the Copyright offices (1955).

Those of you who wish to research Khazars. get THE THIRTEENTH TRIBE by Arthur Koestler and you will find some seven pages of other references and from each of those you will find a dozen more, not to even mention writings such as are being brought forth daily on the subject in point. As for the PROTOCOLS, go to J. Hazel, PO Box 1317, Brookings, Oregon 97145 and for $10 you can get them and get references as to their current integration into your "system" as well. It would behoove all of you to get that confirmation for if you question the JOURNALS, you need backup. We only give you what IS and YOU must do your own proving if that which we bring in confirmation is not sufficient. All JOURNALS can be backed up with confirming Eearth information. The ***PROTOCOLS*** are so widely available that I ask not to have to give more references. Just as you will NOT GET VALID INFORMATION FROM THE ACCOUNTANTS AND LAWYERS OUT OF NEVADA REGARDING NEVADA CORPORATIONS, DO NOT EXPECT TO GET VALID INFORMATION FROM THE NEW AMERICAN "JEWISH" ASSOCIATIONS--FOR THEY FORM THE VERY LOBBY GROUPS SET UP TO DO YOU IN! There is a new one organized called the Jewish Democratic something or other that Hatonn will discuss, formed to get a Khazarian into the Presidency of the US--on the basis of being Jewish in behalf of the Jewish State of Israel. You good Hebrew founded Judaists--how would you feel if it were a Sun Moon projection? How about a Chinese Buddhist movement? How about Catholic in the name of Italy? You ones must pull yourselves out of the stupor for the very ones whom have been stolen from, will be the first sacrificed on the altar of GLOBAL CONTROL. Truth is far more difficult to face than is the fantasy built for your consumption!

There is something I can point out to you ones who continue to feel, or friends and family claim, this is a "cult" and/or evil. Regularly these ones and we of the authors--get death threats and regularly lue receive (as on the yesterday) actual threats of death in

heinous manner from actual recognized Satanic groups who place curses upon curses upon our heads--in symbols, actual effort and proclaim themselves to be wizards, witches, Luciferians, warlocks, astrologers andpsychics. These ones denounce us and plan to take out these workers of Light. We are the hated, detested and Lighted ADVERSARY TO SATAN. I hope this speaks of our intent upon your Earth place for evil cannot bear the PRESENCE OF GOD OF LIGHT. The message yesterday is so terrible that I refuse to even translate it to my people. It is written in Satanic symbols with only the names in alphabet--written in hi-liter to prevent reproduction (the sender obviously does not know that you can mark over the hi-liter in ink and reproduce it in perfection. I can onlv remind these ones targeted that' NO THING CAN STAND AGAINST GOD OF LIGHT--JUST STAY IN THE LIGHT AND SHELTER OF HIS HAND AND YE SHALL BE SAFE.

I do ask that ones who wish to attend the location and have special meetings--you will be asked to identify purpose and WE WILL CHECK PERSONAGES. We have a lovely one who wishes audience with Hatonn, who is an astrologist. What would you do this day if you were these ones, after having received a death threat yesterday from an astrologer????

Please, we petition you ones to use your intelligent minds and be in understanding of circumstances. The WORD OF GOD AND TRUTH are coming forth from this place--no more and no less. There is no group, no church, no cult and no seminars. America West Publishing Co. moved to the location because of convenience for outlet. It has other outlets and even the printing is not done in this place. The America West Distribution Co. carries MANY titles and authors. THIS IS NOT A "GROUP" ENTERPRISE. If and when ones who support the work begin in business ventures there will be available some working positions--at this time there are just a few devoted workers who serve God. not even these writers. But I promise you--GOD PROTECTS HIS'WORKERS AND VERY OFTEN WE LESSER SERVANTS ARE ABLE TO "MAKE OUR DAY" BY INSTANT REBUTTAL TO OPEN THRUSTS UPON THESE LIVES. HE WHO PROJECTS EVIL IS RETURNED A HUNDRED-FOLD WITH EVIL. KEEP IT IN MIND!

Back to the subject in point:

Instead of using the words "states of motion", I will substitute the word "vibrations". And I will amplify that word into "wave-vibrations". And then let us again amplify this into "thought-wave-vibrations".

All bodies are transient thought-wave-vibrations which come and go to give body-forms to thought-vibrations. Vibrations of motion extend from stillness. The heartbeat of Creation is a two-way E-ton stroke of vibratory motion which extends from the still Light of Mind. Mind-knowing is real. Moving bodies simulate reality.

We will exemplify this idea of vibratory motion by constructing a body of SOUND WAVES which extends from the silent idea of sound as waves of water extend from its calm. The desire to give a body to that idea is manifested by setting a harp string in vibratory motion. To do that, you divide the silence of the harp string just as you divide the calm surface of water when you throw a stone into it which extends the surface into waves.

What really has happened is that a body of sound was given to an eternally living idea of music for a cycle of time; then the vibrations ceased. The sound then disappeared into the silence of rest from which it sprang into motions to manifest the idea. *The SOUND appeared, it disappeared and will reappear to manifest life and death, but the silent idea is eternal. It will again appear when desire causes it to reappear. The IDEA of music is changeless and eternal. It is its SOUND manifestation which lives and dies just as only your body which manifests the IDEA OF YOU lives and dies--then again lives and dies forever and forever.*

Again we repeat that life and death are but opposite states of motion--CENTRIPETAL motion which is compressed toward gravity and CENTRIFUGAL motion which is expanded by gravity. *LIFE is a fast winding up of light-waves into bodies of visible matter. DEATH is a balanced xnwindirig of light-waves into invisible matter.* I ask you to meditate upon this idea. Your all-knowing Inner Voice will tell you many things if you will do this.

THE DIVIDED AND THE UNDIVIDED

Before continuing to construct a sound-body for a musical tone, we will give you a thought to transform into KNOWING by prolonged meditation.

Consider the familiar motion picture. You know that every expression of life on that screen is motion only. *All forms of bodies and all sounds and actions of bodies are but the seeming motion of*

light-waves which have been projected from a still point of rest to simulate motion. You know, also, that what seems like motion is due to a very rapid succession of still pictures thrown upon the screen one at a time so rapidly that the eye does not detect any single picture before the next one of a slightly changed pattern is projected. Neither do you detect the black gap which divides each picture where nothing is. If the projection machine were slowed down very materially, your sense of sight would detect each separate picture and the gap between. Likewise, your sense of hearing would detect an interval of silence between each sound just as you can detect an interval of silence between the explosions of a machine gun, especially an old one such as a **Gatling.**

The continuity of a steam whistle is due to the intense rapidity of its seauential "explosions". If these explosions could be slowed down very materially, you would hear them as separate events taking place seauentially in what we call wave-vibrations.

In order to increase your comprehension of the CONTINUAL INTER-WORKINGS between the divided universe and the undivided universe, and of the impossibility of dividing ***the undivided, and*** *also for clarifying your comprehension of the illusion which makes it seem possible to divide the undivided,* ***imagine*** *the silent* ***harp string*** *as* ***an interval of silence between*** *two* ***musical sounds*** *and* ***relate that effect*** *to the* ***black gap*** *between seauences of* ***motion pictures*** *and also @* ***the silent intervals between explosions*** *of a* ***Gatling gun.***

Take note that there is no sound at all on that equator which is the motionless harp string. (See Figures 18, 19, 20, 21 and 22.) That eauator is an area of silence--silence unbroken--undivided. ***Sound takes*** *place* ***only upon*** *each side of its* ***equator*** *of silence, for* ***there is motion*** *on* ***each side and*** *no* ***motion*** *at* ***all*** *on* ***the dividing equator.***

If you fully comprehend what I have just told you, you will fully comprehend the relation of the **divided** universe of m n which forever repeats its seauences of motion to create illusion, to the **undivided** universe of stillness from which those Sequences of motion are proiected. *In other words,* ***you will*** *be intellectually* ***able*** *to be constantly aware of* ***the*** *two worlds in* ***which you live--the mentally*** *indivisible* ***and the physically divided--instead*** *of* ***just*** *the one divided world of* ***the*** *senses which has dominated* ***man's*** *actions for ages.*

The supremacy of man is dependent upon the measure of his ability to live knowingly in the undivided Mind universe. The Master

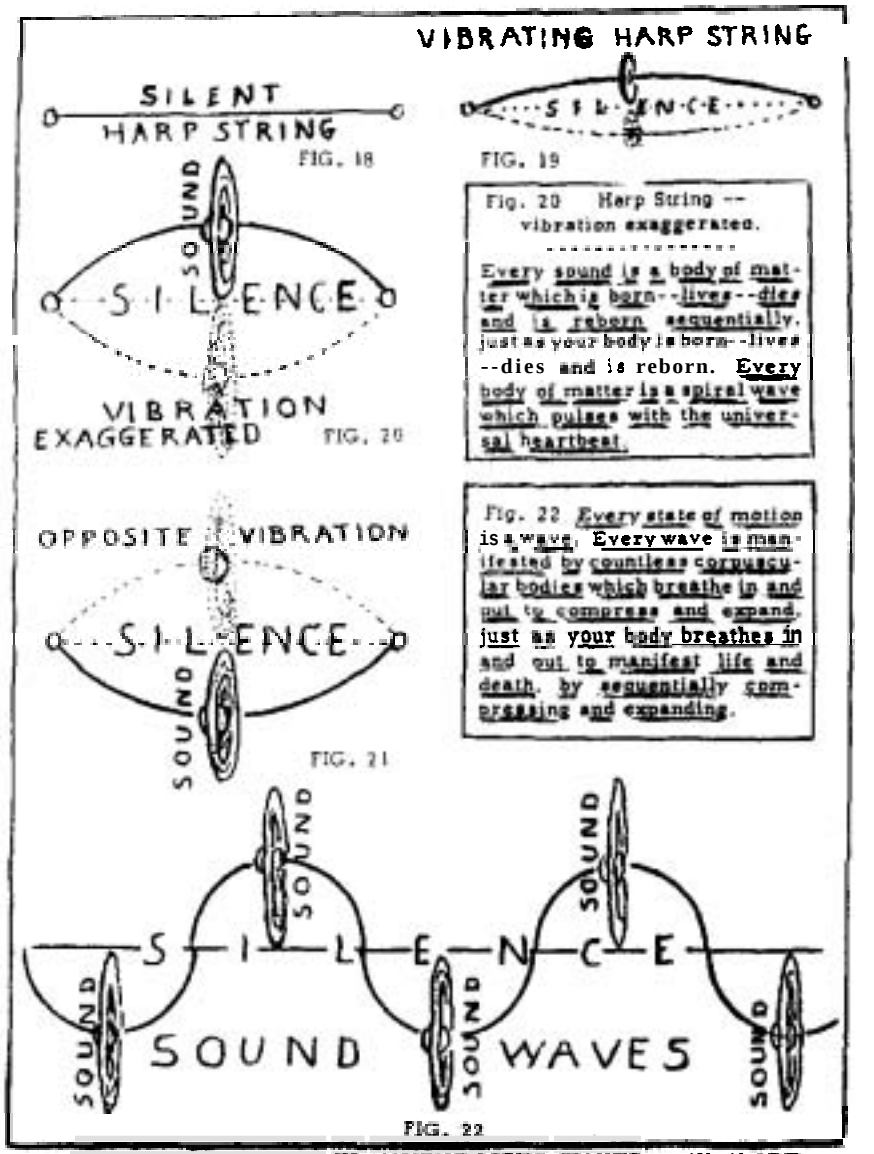


Fig. 20 Harp String -- vibration exaggerated.

Every sound is a body of matter which is born--lives--dies and is reborn sequentially, just as your body is born--lives --dies and is reborn. Every body of matter is a spiral wave which pulses with the universal heartbeat.

Fig. 22 Every state of motion is a wave. Every wave is manifested by countless corpuscular bodies which breathe in and out to compress and expand, just as your body breathes in and out to manifest life and death, by sequentially compressing and expanding.

BUT TRANSIENT LIGHT-WAVES -- THEY ARE BUT THOUGHT-FORMS SET IN MOTI

makes use of the divided universe of sensed-matter as He wills--or dismisses it from his Consciousness when He wills. Until you become master of matter, it will master you. The greatest aim of your life should be freedom from matter and to be able to control it, which also means the control of gravity. That is why we stress the mechanics of the divided universe of sensed-matter, which has made man its slave for ages, in order that knowing man can transcend matter and become its master instead of its slave. ***For this reason, you must know the mechanics of it until*** %is***automatic in you***. The small effort of study you give to knowing this principle in your heart is more than priceless to you.

That is exactly what is meant by the transformation which will lift the more spiritually advanced of the human race out of the ages of material man and into the age of cosmic man. And that also is the reason why you should know the invisible universe of God's still Light even more abundantly than you can **sense** the lights of opposed pressures which constitute the vibratory wave universe of divided motion.

Likewise, that is the reason why we are taking this simple example of a harp string to demonstrate how a living-dying body emerges from the seeming nothingness of space to manifest life and disappears into it to manifest the stillness of death. The SOUND which emerges from the silent harp string is as much a physical body as your body is. ***It is a series of light-waves just as your body is a series of light-waves.*** The sound issuing from one plucking of a harp string may have hundreds of separate lives, all reincarnations of each other, ***in a few seconds of time***. The fact that your present body has a time cycle of eighty or more years instead of one-thousandth of a second makes you feel that your body is very different from a body like the sound of a harp string, and that fact makes you lose all sense of cosmic perspective.

You know as a scientific fact that a body of the sound of a steam whistle lives, dies and lives again a thousand times in one second, but you have much confusion in comprehending the inevitability of your own more lengthy repetitions of body. ***You will more fully comprehend the reincarnation principle as inevitable law when you thoroughly understand that the very idea of Mind, without exception, is always manifested by a countless series of bodies which continually change their patterns to conform to the changing images of changing thoughts. If eternal repetition (or reincarnation, if you wish to call it that) is the one most INVIOLATE LAW of all creating things, why should you think that it does not apply to you?***

As a step in the unfolding of your greater comprehension of timelessness in the undivided universe which we are trying to make your foundation for stronger living, we beg that you study the diagrams which fully illustrate the creation of thousands of "reincarnated" bodies of one idea in one second--or even one fraction of a second.

You think *of these* ***thousands*** *of bodies as VIBRATIONS,* ***yet*** *you* ***would not think*** *of* ***your present "life"*** *as* ***but just one*** *vibration of millions* ***which ages of reincarnations have repeated in you.***

We ***would like to have you begin*** *to* ***think*** *of your body* ***that*** way, ***and as the time*** *manifestation* ***of an idea which is eternal and timeless. Elevate your Consciousness to the level of full awareness*** *of* ***your Self as The Universal Presence--The Universal Being--rather than thinking of yourself*** *as a body which has a* ***name and address*** *and personality.*

As awareness of Being in you unfolds, the sense of individuality will disappear just as one tone of a harp string loses its separateness in the wholeness of the master symphony. That is the way cosmic man of tomorrow will think of himself. That is the way you should think of your Self. When you think of yourself as one individual unit of Creation, you are but that one unit--struggling for survival and for self-interest among the countless other individual units. ***When*** *you* ***think that way you*** *are weak, for your desires are self-centered* ***and the*** *world* ***will not enrich you with*** *its glory* ***nor*** *its* ***bounty,*** *for you are* ***not enriching*** *it.* ***When your*** *desires are* ***for the*** *WHOLE--and* ***when you*** *know* ***that you are the WHOLE--then only are you STRONG.***

A ***new race of men*** *is* ***coming into*** *being--a race of men who will be STRONG through* ***having learned how to*** *lose their bodies* ***@fwd their Souls in the Universal*** *Soul.*

I ask for a break now. Hatonn requests that the information first shared in the top of this writing be dispersed to the various suitable inquirers. Thank you.

I AM --- GERMAIN

CHAPTER 2

REC #2 GERMAIN

TUESDAY, AUGUST 13, 1991 1:43 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 362

NATURE IS NOT COMPLEX

Everything in Nature which is strong and substantial is SIMPLE. Complexity always weakens. Your life, your business, your home, and especially your thinking are strong and substantial when simple. The beginning of unnecessary complexity is the beginning of the undermining of the structure which it is erected upon. We shall enlarge upon this idea to vastly aid you in removing all limitations from your life by making you KNOW how you can build it to any height of power you desire without being handicapped by the lack of knowledge from which doubts, fears, pessimism and other negative effects retard your growth.

We will look at the principles of this idea, both scientifically and philosophically. All science textbooks contain a universally accepted law which is as follows: "Action and reaction are equal and opposite." We have added to that the fact that action and reaction are simultaneous in their expression as well as equal. That is something which has not yet been recognized even though it is the very basis of polarity.

You do not know your power. Proof of this lies in the fact that you have not used more than two percent of your Dower at your stage of unfolding. What you desire will not only be granted to you but it is already yours, and always has been, even though you have not yet known it.

Bearing in mind the statements made in previous lessons and assuming that you fully comprehend them, we shall now modify the above law by clothing it in other words as follows: EVERY ***ACTION IS ITS OWN REACTION.*** This means that when you form any action, you have already created its equal and opposite reaction. If, for example, you have just hurt someone, you are also **EQUALLY** hurt **yourself.**

Actions are necessary to give physical bodies to Mind-desires. ***The DESIRE must precede the action but the thought-body of a mind-desire can never have a physical body without being followed by physical action. If your action is in balance with your desire, the reaction will also be. Likewise, if your desire is of majestic measure and your action is in the measure of your desire, you will produce a material body of majestic measure. You cannot help doing so for the reaction to your action is as certain to be the image of your majestic desire as that day follows night.***

If you have allowed this idea to sink into your Soul until you **KNOW** it--not just BELIEVE it--you will now be ready to comprehend another modification of this wonderful promise of our Father-Mother now following. ***EVERY DESIRE OF MIND IS ALREADY MENTALLY FULFILLED.*** When you actually know this, you are equipped for any achievement, whatsoever, which is within Universal Law. KNOWING this within your Soul makes you able to see it fulfilled with your inner vision before your body has started doing it. You will then start doing it at once with the knowledge that you can complete it, for that inner vision will teach you ***how to do it in the doing of it.***

The lesson that you should learn from this is that your desires and your actions should be BALANCED. They must both express the life principle. The slightest unbalanced note in your desire lessens it and then can negate it.

If your knowledge is strong, your desire can be without measure. If your desire is to move mountains, the mountains will be moved, but the slightest doubt, or fear, or the picturing of insurmountable hurdles, or pessimism arising from past failures, or hesitating because of lack of money, or any other species of doubt, whatsoever, means that the negation of your desire lessens the measure of your POSITIVE DESIRE WHICH IS BASED UPON KNOWING. As God's law is absolute, you cannot possibly evade distorting the pattern of your desire by even doubting the certainty of its fulfillment. Strong men have no doubts or fears when they know their strength. I would also suggest that you stop the foolish perception that if you want to move a mountain that all you should do is sit upon your backside and wait for God to move it for you. Your own inner self will not allow you to believe such a thing--for God works WITH you and not FOR you. I suggest you take the ideas as they come and possibly even get a shovel or a teaspoon and begin to move the mountain--better ideas will come as the desire for better is strengthened and then you will find a way to get large earthmoving equipment, etc. If there is no need to move the mountain in the first place--then why choose such a stupid thing upon which to test your faith? Obviously, hardly any of

you will actually wish to move a mountain--much less really DESIRE to have it moved!

But if you have a deep seated and REAL desire for a thing--such as becoming a pianist and you can not afford lengthy lessons by a master teacher--ask yourself, "Do I have enough to afford to strike the first note?" If so--strike it and by that time, if your desire remains, you will be able to strike the second and third and so on.

When you have arrived at this stage of your knowing, you will have no desire which is for self alone. That would be impossible. When you have become fully aware of your cosmic-Self, your very nature will be cosmic and will NOT be focused on Self. Your desires will be for the WHOLE and never for a portion, so will your creations be balanced like unto HIS. The more you fully comprehend the infinitely multiplied power you are bestowing upon yourself by losing your personal ego in your newly found UNIVERSALITY, the more you can discard past ages of body-sensing and glory in the ecstasy of your KNOWING.

*The great Illuminates of all times have tried to **give** you **this** secret of **their** power in such words as: "He that **findeth his life** shall lose it, and he that loseth his **life for** My **sake** shall **find** it," but their meanings have not been understood.* Not until the coming of Cosmic Man could these teachings of Cosmic Conscious Messengers be even faintly understood.

These things we know--you should also know--that you cannot rise to the great heights of your own omnipotence until you know the true relationship between The One Light, which Mind IS, and the two lights, which bodies are.

Bear with us, therefore, for your own sake, when we tell you in great detail about such seemingly unimportant thines as the vibration of a harp string. ***As every effect of motion in the universe has the same basic foundation in The Divine Trinity as every other effect, it is as important that you understand the principle of multiplied and divided motion which lies behind the simple vibration of a harp string, and which lives*** *and dies thousands of times in **one second,** as that you know about the same principle in a nebula **which has** but one life in hundreds of billions of years.*

COMPARE A SOUND-VIBRATION WITH LIFE AND DEATH

To point out the sameness of principle which lies back of every effect of motion--and of the law which governs the making of material bodies from conceived thought-bodies--and of the principle of desire which is already fulfilled at the moment of concentration upon desire--and the sequential fulfillment by the action of giving your desire a material body--we will continue to amplify the above by still continuing to use the example of the desire to give a material body to the musical tone of a silent harp string.

Let us, therefore, build the body of the idea of a musical tone, step by step, and as we build it let us fix within our Consciousness the fact that we build all other bodies in exactly the same manner. ***That manner is God's way of doing it and there is no other way--no variation of the process, whatsoever, whether it be a solar system built by God, a top which a boy builds for spinning, or an industry built by man.***

1. First comes desire of Mind. Desire is timeless. Desire of Mind to create comes like a flash of inspired Light from knowing-Mind. ***Desire to create always means a desire to give out from the centering Soul.*** Desire to create is spiritual and a spiritual creation always GIVES out from a centering point of Omniscient, Omnipotent Light. Do not confuse the spiritual desire to create bodies with the physical desire to TAKE something to continue the growth of a creating body. *Desire of the senses for **the** survival of sensed-bodies is the process of lawfully receiving that **which** is regiven or of unlawfully taking it for **self alone.***

2. ***Desire of Mind to conceive an idea of Mind is immediately fulfilled for every separate idea is a part of God's One Whole Idea. Therefore, you KNOW that your desire is already fulfilled as a mental conception because the WHOLE IDEA, of which your idea is a part, is already existent in the undivided universe of Mind.***

3. You now divide the idea by setting your concept in motion. To set it in motion is to THINK it. To think it is to separate what you want from the WHOLE. You do not desire the WHOLE--you want only a part of the WHOLE. All you want, and have asked for, is to produce a musical note from the stillness of the whole universe by building a body

of sound for *senses to hear **with** outer ears **and** Souls to hear with inner ears.*

4. The moment you extend what you KNOW to your divided lights which THINK what you know into thought-forms, you begin the WORK of building a body for your desire. Remember always that God works WITH you and not FOR you. You are a unit of His Creation. Your Soul is God's Soul. Your hands are God's hands. ***To the extent of your awareness of this fact, you are either manifesting God by being UNIVERSAL MAN and UNIVERSAL SOUL or just manifesting your own sensed-body. Whichever you are shows in your work. The thought-imaged bodies you create in your imaginings have in them YOUR IMMORTALITY or your MORTALITY.***

5. Your concept now has a pattern, a thought-pattern which is a thought-body. It is like the formless seed of a rose from which the full blown flower unfolds. ***You must now give your idea a material body and that can be done only through action. So I repeat: Your desire has already been fulfilled for that which you have desired already stands before you.*** God has created it for you by creating the firmament which is His own body. ***It is already existent, awaiting you.*** But you must reach forth and receive that which He has given you to fulfill your desire for "thy desire shall not walk the way to thee unaided by thy strong arms"!

6. Now comes the necessity for bodily action. You reach e material to make your harp string. ***From** now on, the more you will keep before you a **ealization that EACH ACTION BORNS ITS OWN REACTION, the easier becomes your task of building a body for your musical tone or for the** moving of a mountain.* The simultaneity of action and reaction may be likened to a light projected into a mirror which is simultaneously reflected from the mirror. Every particle of matter is a mirror which reflects its reverse image into another mirror--a ~ r - fect holograph in every fragment.

The recoil of a gun is the simultaneous reaction to its explosive action. A powerful discharge has a powerful recoil. Powerful thoughts of men, likewise, bring powerful reactions. Every reflection or reaction is in reverse of its action, for it is by the simultaneous action-reaction of desire that the universal equilibrium is [illegible].

Just as you cannot polarize one end of a magnet without polarizing the other end simultaneously, you cannot perform any action which divides the undivided without creating both the action and its reaction simultaneously

To walk, you must divide your balance. You lose it to find it for again losing it, but that which you have lost is always awaiting you for ***you created both action and reaction simultaneously***. That which you have lost is already yours. *"All down the ages it has been thine without thy knowing even though thou hast but just asked for it."*

You may walk to the ends of the earth WITH God; WITHOUT Him you can do nothing. ***He will not do it FOR you WITHOUT YOU.*** That is what is meant by working knowingly WITH God. He has prepared the way for you. He has made the path for you up your own mountain ***but you must work with Him for the fulfillment of your desire to reach your mountain top.*** The first step motivates you for the next step by reborning desire for you for the next step. If you look to the top of the mountain which you desire to climb, you may have much fear and doubt about surmounting it but you do not fear to take the first step, and many first steos taken without fear will take you gloriously to the very top of your own high mountain. You only have to take one step at a time.

And so you put the material together, action by action given and reaction by reaction regiven, until you have created a body for your harp and a string for the tone you desire. *There it is. You can now see it **and** feel it--but **all** down the aeons it **as always** been there **a m your DESIRE,** followed **by your** ACTION, to bring **it into seeming being.** Do you realize this fact? If you do, you can **KNOW that anything** else **which you** wish **to** bring **into seeming being by** giving **it a transient body is within your limitless power.*** There is your harp with one string on it of the tone you desire. ***One** string is **one** step toward completing all of **the** octaves of strings.* There it is, completed, ***BUTSILENT.***

7. Now you are ready to fulfill the last step of your desire, that of building a body of many sounds from your harp. Again we repeat the fact that that desire is already fulfilled, for you KNOW the sounds and rhythmic tones that are within the silence of those

strings. You not only KNOW them but can imagine them as t h aght-bodies to life. Until you act to give your idea a material body, it will still be existent as undivided IDEA but will not be expressed in the divided universe of moving bodies.

YOU SET YOUR OWN LIMITATIONS

Much meditation on the above thoughts will lead to great conclusions. The fact that God will immediately grant your desire seems unbelievable. And it IS unbelievable to those of you who misunderstand His way of *working with you. If you interpret it to mean that whatever you deisre will come to you full grown and without effort on your part, then you do not understand how it is that God works WITH you and not FOR you.* If you do understand His manner of working WITH you, step by step, then you must take that first step WITH Him in order to be given the power to take the next. He whose desire has built a body for one harp string can become a master harpist if his desires are of that measure. and then become leader of a symphony or master comooser if his desires and his knowing are sufficiently intense. *If you have any limitations, whatsoever, you have yourself set them for yourself. The universe is infinitely extended and you are the universe.*

UNIVERSAL BALANCE WHEEL

When you look up into the heavens with a telescope, you see many nebulae which are like, or approximately like, the perfectly balanced spiral nebula which you see edgewise in Fig. 23. An edge view of another perfectly balanced nebula of the same type is the one in Fig. 24. If you could see either of these from a direct side view, it would resemble Fig. 25.

The amazing idea which we wish to convey to you is that the little swirling sound bodies which you see indicated on the amplitudes of every vibrating wave of a simple harp string are identical in every respect, except duration and volume, with these giant nebulae of the heavens. Electrical engineers call them loops of force. They appear at every wave amplitude.

Your own Milky Way is one of these giant nebulae. Your solar system is as a speck of dust within it. Hundreds of millions of stars constitute your Milky Way nebula. all at such vast distances from each other that the farther ones resemble milk-clouds. Even from where you stand upon your little Earth and look out into your neb-

FIG. 23

Wherever this form appears in Nature, whether in loops of force in an electric current -- sound vibrations of a harp string -- in a chemical element such as carbon -- or a giant nebula such as the above pictured Andromeda Nebula, it means that life and death, sex opposition, centripetal and centrifugal forces, and generation and radiation have reached a perfect balance in each other. It is the maturing point of each cycle where the two opposing pressure conditions which create matter unite with each other.

FIG. 24

NATURE CREATES BODIES by winding light-waves into incandescent spheres, then destroys them by unwinding them into space.

NATURE'S GYROSCOPIC PRINCIPLE

FIG. 25

Spiral nebulae have life - death cycles of hundreds of billions of years, but are the same in principle and in construction as the spirals of vibrating harp strings, or the loops of force of an electric current.

ula, you see such brilliant stars as Sirius, Vega, Capella, Arcturus and hundreds more just like them, all separated from each other by trillions of miles.

It would seem incredible that the little spiral "pinwheels" which balance--and complete--every sound vibration are the same in principle and construction as those of solar and nebula wave-vibrations, but that is the amazing fact of Nature. *Nature has but one system of mechanics for "dividing the undivided" and "conditioning the unconditioned" and that is the same in microcosmic waves or macrocosmic ones. All matter is wound up tight by concentrative thinking and unwound by decentrative thinking.*

The journey from rest to rest and back again is always a spiral one. Centripetal force compresses inward from without to create hot suns, and centrifugal force thrusts outward from within to expand them into cold rases.

The same forces which create the stars of the heavens create the cells of your body. For this reason, wha! we shall be telling you as we continue, for which I am now laying a foundation, is of vast import in knowing how to create a perfect body for yourself, a perfect business or perfect social relationship--as well g to create masterpieces of perfection in whatever you give out from yourself to the world. The more you comprehend the principle of BALANCE in Nature, the more you can control it in vitalizing your own body and the products of your Mind.

LET US STOP AND DRAW SOME CONCLUSIONS

The reason I have stressed this one balanced form of the spiral nebula of the wave in the heavens and in the harp string is because that position in the wave is one of perfect polarity and perfect spherical form for all the suns in such a perfected system whose equators coincide with the plane of its nucleal giant sun. This is not true of any of the planets of solar systems within any nebula, for planets are born from rings which extend from the balanced equatorial planes of their father-mother suns and soon lose their perfectly spherical forms and begin to oblate.

Mercury, for example, is the only planet which revolves very nearly in true plane of its solar equator. Very soon after planets mature to true spheres, after the prolating process of winding them up has been completed, they begin to die by the opposite process of prolating,

which is to oblate, as all of your planets are doing in progressive stages the farther they spiral out into space.

Your earth Shan has spiraled so far away from its balancing plane of gravity--which the sun's equator is--that its axis of rotation is tilted some 23 degrees from the plane of the solar axis. You can best visualize this by remembering how the hoop you may have rolled in your childhood wobbled unsteadily if you did not keep it rolling steadily at an angle of 90 degrees from the ground. That is the way planets die and, also, as all other bodies die.

When axes of rotation are not 90 deerees from the planes of their equators, such as the axis which runs through your particular Earth at 23 degrees from its pole of rotation, the planet is dying just as a wobbling top is dying. That pole which always wobbles on a spinning top, or hoop, when & revolves out of balance with & equatorial plane is GRAVITY expressing its function of division of force by the process of expansion of direct bodies to their planes of rest, which is the unwinding process of Nature. The winding process is just the opposite. Compression increases the angle of gravity from the plane of rest, as the ground is in relation to a hoop or top, and compression multiplies speed and power for the hoop or top to stand upright.

That principle of balance which gravity controls by multiplying motion into high potential, or cold into white hot heat, is the same principle you make use of in generating your nebulous ideas & perfectly matured and balanced workable forms. When you cease concentrating upon your desire to create formed bodies to manifest YOU or your IDEA, gravity then expands and formed bodies wobble in their unsteady spiral paths to the zero from which they sprang.

Let us take a rest break for our next subject is the most difficult of all subjects--the idea of reincarnation and I would appreciate close attention and understanding about that which we shall speak. Thank you.

Germain to stand aside. Good afternoon.

CHAPTER 3

REC #1 GERMAIN

WEDNESDAY, AUG. 14, 1991 4:31 P.M. YEAR 4, DAY 363

WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 14, 1991

Germain present--allow us just to "bite the bullet" and get on with this subject. This is one specific Tmth which was in the Holy Bible and removed in later translations. This is WHY I find it difficult for people to fail to appreciate that there are changes which have been rendered throughout the years to your accepted Holy Books.

I fail to see HOW one can claim the Christ "Jesus" by any name can have been crucified, go somewhere to prepare a place for you, ascend and come back--AND YOU ONES REFUSE TO EVEN CONSIDER REINCARNATION--YOU *CANNOT HAVE ONE WITHOUT THE OTHER!!!* Further, what do you plan to do with those bodies which will be "raptured" as proclaimed by the evangelists? To have bodies in another "space of dimensional" placement means incarnation someplace and since you are already incarnate in one place, to move to another indicates RE-INCARNATION. Truth shall be given herein and you will simply do with it that which you will.

REINCARNATION

..

Reincarnation is incredibly difficult to explain to people of this age because the concepts of this age in the unfolding of man are still too primitive for anyone to comprehend many facts of Nature which are beyond their limited range of sensing. That extremely limited range of sensing of this early stage of man's unfolding is his great handicap to comprehension of this principle. When people say casually to us: "Do you believe in reincarnation? Please tell me about it," we shudder at the task for it is impossible to explain reincarnation to anybody whose concepts of bodies, and life and death of bodies, are what people of the present age think they are.

Many of the previous lessons were written to build new concepts of Nature's workings which would make this most obvious fact of Nature understandable. In these lessons, we made it clear that all bodies, whether thought-bodies or material bodies such as sounds, animals, suns or galaxies--are but light-waves. All previous lessons

were devoted to the purpose of building new concepts, such as the duality of bodies, as a basis for a better understanding of the as yet unknown facts of reincarnation. *These new concepts of the polarization of bodies into concentrated and decentrated, visible and invisible mate pairs which interchange their polarity forever in repetitive cycles, are the first steps in peering behind the scenes of God's workshop where the making of bodies takes place.* You are beginning to know how God builds visible bodies by compressing long waves of low potential into short high ones and then reverses that process so that visible ones again become invisible. Science has practiced that method of compressing waves but does not KNOW that it has been practicing it. Science merely says, "Matter seemingly emerges from space and is then swallowed up by space, but it may be that man will never be able to solve this great mystery of the creative process of matter." We will slowly build up a complete explanation of this process of Nature. Please bear with us.

PLEASE: FOR YOU WHO DENOUNCE OUR MATERIAL AND DENOUNCE YOUR FAMILY MEMBERS OR FRIENDS FOR READING THIS MATERIAL–WHILE YOU EXPECT THEM TO READ INFORMATION REBUTTING IT, I ASK THAT YOU DO THE SAME HONOR UNTO THESE ONES BY READING CAREFULLY AND OPENLY FOR YOU UNDOUBTEDLY EXPECT ONES TO DO YOU THE SAME COURTESY AND RESPECT.

ILLUSION OF DISAPPEARANCE AND REAPPEARANCE

1. Consider this thought. Place a glass of water on your garden wall some sunny morning. When you go to see it in the afternoon, that body of water is not there. *You do not say that the water is dead. You say it has disappeared, and you know WHY it has disappeared and WHERE it is. You know that it has but changed its potential from its dense visible condition to its expanded invisible condition. That visible body of water which occupied six cubic inches has evaporated into a much larger body of invisible vapors which now occupy a space of six thousand cubic inches. You know that even though that body of water has disappeared, it does not cease to exist. You know that it still has a body--not the same kind of body--not one which you could drink or wash your hands in--but still it has a body. It might even become visible as a cloud and disappear again. You might also breathe in part of it mixed in the air you use.* You don't think of it, however, as having ceased to be, for you know it will come again when cold air contracts it to its dense concentrative polar condition. When rain fills that empty cup, you can say that it has repeated its condition as water. Then when it again becomes vapor, you can again say that it has repeated its condition as vapor. That is what polarization and depolarization. or concentration and decentration, mean.

If you totally disregard the thought of repetition of its two opposite conditions and substitute the thought of the eternal continuity of that body of water which forever appears within the range of your vision, then disappears beyond that range for an interval before it again reappears, you will have taken the first simple step toward a comprehension of the sequential interchange of visible bodies with their invisible counterparts. That realization is what we must now impress upon you until you fully realize that each interval of time between the disappearance and reappearance of any body *is not a discontinuance of the body*--it is merely a "blackout" of your senses. When things disappear from your vision or your hearing, *they have not ceased to be. They are not "dead".* And when they reappear within your vision or hearing, they are not reborn to life. They have but again come within your range of vision and hearing.

Together with the above realization, you must fix in your Consciousness that the Soul of that disappeared body still IS--and in that Soul is the same *desire* that created the disappeared body. That desire of the Soul to unfold the form of an idea will cause it to reappear, again to unfold, forever and forever as a continuity which is forever changing but never ceases.

CHANGING SOUND BODIES

2. We must exemplify this thought to make it a part of your knowing. Consider, therefore, a body of sound that you create by talking. When the sound ceases, it is not "dead". *You no longer hear it--but if there is a cliffside up the valley and you have talked loudly enough, your voice will again be heard as it condenses into small waves by impacting against the cliff.* It is the same voice and the same sound continued out into its spatial counterpart. It is still living. It is a continuity of itself. It is the same sound extended from the point of desire where its body-form was created. You call it an echo. It is just as appropriate to call it a mirror, for sound-waves are light which reflect light.

THE ILLUSION OF REPETITION

3. Consider this same sound being again brought into appearance three thousand miles away by the condenser of your radio which

shortens the lengthened waves to the dimensions created by you when you spoke them. Again we say they were not "dead" when they disappeared three thousand miles away from their birth. They but disappeared from the range within which your senses were able to perceive them. No matter where upon this Earth you set your condenser to restore the dimensions of those sound-bodies to their original wave lengths and freauencies, you will hear those sounds & in their original pattern and identity. Let us say that the words were spoken by Bush or Reagan at their point of desire, then Bush or Reagan's identity was "reincarnated"--or "reborn"--or "repeated"--wherever they newly appeared. It was the same voice--same pattern--same characteristics in every respect wherever re-condensed into reappearance.

CONTINUITY

These facts are true to Natural Law, and you are not correct when you use the terms death--birth--disappearance--repetition--reappearance--or reincarnation. How can you be correct in the use of such terms when you know that there is a continuity of such hodics--and that nothing has changed in them but their ***dimensions and their polarity?*** Likewise, if their recognized identity and pattern were that of Churchill who spoke them--or Paderewski who played them--or Caruso who sang them--why, then, should you question whether or not you lose your individuality when the body which you call John Doe refolds into its seed, as all bodies do, whether mineral, vegetable or animal, as you shall be shown a bit later. The seed of mineral life is the zero element known as the inert gases.

All bodies are the result of desire of Mind to create bodies. Desire of Mind is eternal--therefore all bodies are eternal in their continuity. We should not even say that they are eternally repetitive--for "repetition" is suggestive of discontinuous intervals between each repetition. When night comes, you no longer see the distant mountain. Your range of vision does not permit you to see through the dark. In the morning, the mountain reappears within your range of vision--but you do not think of it as another mountain, reborn--nor do you think of it as a repetition. You think of it as a continuity. for the mountain has never ceased to be. In fact if there is an earthquake in the night which changes the mountain it is not a different "thing". You must see that the same is true of the flower which disappears into its inert gas seed. It is a continuity, however, for it again unfolds from its seed to relive. How can you say that it has stopped living? You can only say it has stopped manifesting life by RESTING.

All dynamic bodies manifest life through action, but who can say that you, and even myself whom you cannot visualize, are not manifesting life while resting--or simply because you cannot see me?

If you desire to know what happens to your bodies after death, and if you wish lo thoroughly understand the illusion of reincarnation, you must first thorouehly understand what we mean by the term "reversal of potential". And you must also know what is meant by the term "cycles".

EXPLANATION: REVERSAL OF POTENTIAL AND CYCLES

POSTULATE NO. 1: All bodies **are continuous. They** never cease. **They merely reverse their potential TWICE** in **every CYCLE of their eternal journey** within and beyond **the range of** your sensing **by** compressing **into visibility and then** expanding into **their invisible seed-recordings**.

POSTULATE NO. 2: **All bodies are expressed in cycles. A cycle is a continuous two-way spiral journey from the expanded condition of a body to its opposite compressed condition and back again to its expanded condition**. A most familiar example of a cycle is DAY and NIGHT. Each is the opposite half of the other, such as one's breathing.

You will understand these postulates better by exemplifying them. The disappearance of a glass of water into vapor and its return is one kind of an example which you will find difficulty in harmonizing with reincarnation. Let us take an entirely different type of example which you should more readily associate with reincarnation but they are the same in principle.

Instead of the glass of water, let us substitute a tree, an oak. It does not evavorate in order to disappear; **it decays** by heat and **decav** is just another word of exactly the same meaning but with a different connotation. Both demonstrate Nature's manner of **disappearing by expanding**. The element of time also makes it difficult to see bolh effects as one. The water returns quickly. It may rain the next moment, but the oak tree which has disappeared will not stand there again as the tree you saw for fifty years. Now comes the question, "Where is the water after it disappeared and where is the oak?" That is cquivalcnt to the old, seemingly unanswerable question: "Where do I go when I die?" Further, as the seed (acorn) is again planted and grows, it does not grow into a rose bush, nor a frog or

dog or rock--and neither will you for your seed is of human and you will be reborn in the same format in whatever level of dimensional growth is suitable. If the acorn is transported to Mars and has facilities for growth--it will produce the oak of itself with the same genetic DNA as it was in its original tree.

Let us consider this. The glass of water rose up into the heavens as vapor. What do we mean by the word "heavens" in this respect? We mean the low potential gases into which all high potential bodies disappear. The glass of water did not go all the way to absolute zero for it was not fully dead. It had lowered its potential and sought a balancing position of lower potential in the direction of zero potential which we have diagrammed in a later portion. Now, what about the oak? Wherein lies the difference? The oak has expanded completely into its own @entity-record in the zero universe which is its Soul-seed. Can you not see that the oak had but refolded in its zero record to rest from the long years of action of body building? And can you not see that its reappearance as rebirth is but a re-emergence of the same oak? If you plant an acorn from the oak which died in your garden, you will again see it there alive. In your meditation, ask yourself if death is what you thought it was. Did the oak die? Did it "go anywhere" after it died? Do you "go anywhere" when you die each night to rest, or at the end of a life cycle to rest? Do you believe that the oak ever discontinued? How could you when you have seen it come back? Moreover, if it had strange characteristics, so shall the new growth from its acorn. You know it was the same oak for you planted the folded up seed of it in your garden yourself.

In the same sense, how do you know that the child playing in your neighbor's garden is not your own grandmother or even your own daughter? When you know more about the oneness of man, you will more clearly comorehend thepossibility of such a happening.

MORE CONSIDERATIONS

Daylight is but light compressed. Can you logically say that invisible night-light is dead? Do you truthfully say that only those things which respond to your senses are living and those others which are beyond your sensing are dead?

Why, then, do you even have to ask yourselves if you believe in reincarnation or do not believe in it? A human being is one unit of an imperishable, eternal idea. His body manifests that idea. When his body disappears, it passes beyond his sensing but his identity, as

IDEA, is as continuous as eternity is continuous. I can take you one step further and tell you that the form is just as visible to us in this dimension as it was to you in yours. It is never changed in the vision or idea of God, its source.

In August, you can pick apples from a certain tree. In October, you cannot, but when August again comes, you can again pick apples from that particular early fruiting tree. Nature refolds everything which has unfolded from it back into its seed but Nature again unfolds it forever and ever, on planet after planet, throughout eternity. Where, then, is that thing which we call death and rebirth? Are they not just two points in the same journey?

You think of life as beginning at birth and ending in death. You have not yet learned to think of it as a continuity such as the cycle of a piston stroke in an expansion-contraction engine--yet one is as continuous as the other. At middle life, your generative power reverses. You then BEGIN to "die just as you BEGAN to "live" forty years ago. At that reversal point your visible bodies BEGIN to manifest their invisible halves. They are still visible for another thirty or forty years before they pass beyond your range of visibility at that point which you call "death". Likewise, they are still workable as mechanical bodies for many years after the power to pump your visible bodies into their dense forms weakens to the point where you have to give back to Earth and space all that you have BORROWED from it.

Another big question is what happens if one is not allowed to live his life through, such as dying in childhood or being killed in war, if such a one is deprived of the advantages which those have who have completed their life cycles. ***Nature balances all of her vital cycles.*** If the visible body "disappears" at twenty years of age, it means only that the whole life cycle is shortened. The invisible half of the body shortens its rest period to balance the shortening of the "work" period. The youth who is killed "reincarnates" sooner than he otherwise would

Remember, always, that the time element in every cycle of every kind throughout all Creation is equally divided between its opposed halves. The two reversal points are equal. Action and reaction of compressing and expanding halves of bodies are equal. Your in-breathing period is equal to your outbreathing period. If a man generates his concentrated body toward "life" for ten--twenty--thirty or fifty years to manifest God by "work", he must decentrate the other half of his body for an equal period to manifest God through rest.

That is law. The compression period of every cycle must be followed by an equal expansion period. There is no exception to this law, so that any shortening of any life cycle by destruction of one half of it is balanced in the other half. The next couple of subjects will make this principle more clear to you as we proceed with further unfolding of the continuity of the opposite expressions of life which you wrongly call "life" and "death". These are NOT TWO; they are ONE.

*I would like to **point out the purpose** of **devastating famines and abortions** and **the like which** take **the** babies. **These** are **not only** allowed but are **encouraged** by **the** evil adversary for **the facts are that the Godly "seeds" are seeking reborning into the dimension of the physical in order to serve their growth purposes. The point of the Elite anti-God factions is to prevent as many making entrance and killing** of massive **numbers is fully visible if you but look at it.** You have **overpopulated** a **planet** by 5 **and** 1/2 **billion (minimum)** and yet, these **energies are often of the masses** already **"captured"** by **the physical** intent adversary. It is very little **different than Herod killing** all babies to **prevent the Christ from living.** It is **known** that **the children of God** throu h **the cosmic brotherhood** are **coming forth and the point is** THEIR SURVIVAL!*

CONCEPTS WHICH MAY SEEM AMAZING AND NEW

*Both **halves of your bodies eternally live.** They never die. **There is no death in the** universe **anywhere nor** in **anything. God lives. God's universe** is **a living universe.***

You might say, well, do we always rebirth the same? Yes and no. The spirit or refolded seed is absolutely the SAME--the presentation may be, say, male or female--which is only a fabrication of the physical manifestation as are other changed dynamics of the body itself depending upon impacts of physical measures. Let us say you plant a hydrangea plant in acid soil--it will produce pink blossoms. If you plant it in alkaline soil is produces blue and yet the seed will be of the same plant and may even bear deformities of the parent. That does not mean it changes into a rose or a poppy.

Your bodies "work" for a while, then they relax and rest before working again. But relaxation is not "death". The cyclic heartbeat of this living universe works for one-half of its pulsebeat. It relaxes during the other half--but each expresses the continuity of life. Your bodies "work" at manifesting God during the positive half of their body cycle. They then relax--decentrate--into the negative half of

their bodies to RENEW THEIR POWER again to manifest God through work. ***Your bodies are thought-wave recordings of God's thinking through your thinking. God's thinking is continuous--therefore, the recording of God's thinking is continuous.***

*Please **look** back at **our** first book speaking of your PLEIADES CONNECTIONS and **you** will see a whole chart breakdown of these phases, or cycles. **There comes one voidance point where** ALL IS AT REST.*

There is no gap, no void, in any other portion of the cycling, to interrupt the absolute continuity of every effect of motion into its opposite effect. The CAUSE of all EFFECT is eternal. If there were any gap, or void, or discontinuity in EFFECT, CAUSE could not be eternal

Your present limited range of perception has borne the idea of discontinuity in you. Your concept of "death" is one of the results of that gap in your range of perception. But you MUST reconsider and come into understanding of this cycling before you can move into the next dimension of experience.

NATURAL, FACTS WHICH ESCAPE YOU,

The Soul is the fulcrum from which the polarized lever of motion extends to manifest a polarized body. All bodies are divided; therefore, all bodies are polarized. A polarized body means a body which is divided into two seemingly separate male and female parts because of two opposite conditions which cause that seeming separateness. ***The whole universal body is polarized into mate pairs. It is also multiplied into compressed light-waves of matter which you can see and into expanded waves which you cannot see.***

A good example of a polarized body is a storage battery. When it is being charged with light current, it is compressing. When it being discharged, it is expanding. To compress is to polarize. To expand is to depolarize. *Man's storage **batteries** can become depolarized, or at rest, but **they** can be awakened in **the morning fully** charged **with dynamic energy.***

Nature's** storage batteries **can become depolarized** but cannot die **in the sense that they have come** to an end. **Nature's storage batteries are** bodies. **They automatically recharge** as **you automatically** re-**breathe.** ?—— **body in Nature** is **a permanent live storage** &@'. **Every body consists of dense matter surrounding a center of gravity

which controls its density. Every body periodically disappears into the zero of space and reappears into the visibility of matter.

God is LIFE. In Him there is not death. Bodies manifest that which their Creator IS. Bodies are as eternal as the ideas which they manifest are eternal. That still point fulcrum of desire which motivates every body is eternally present in every body. It is the Soul which centers every body in the universe from giant star to a speck of dust on a butterfly's wing.

DESIRE TO MANIFEST IDEA IS THE FULCRUM OF THE UNIVERSE!

I believe you will find this easier to digest if we break it into two sittings at this point. When we write again we shall take up the supreme mystery of the ages which will continue on the subject.

Thank you.

I AM --- GERMAIN

CHAPTER 4

REC #I HATONN/GERMAIN

FRIDAY, AUGUST 16, 1991 9:18 A.M. YEAR 4, DAY 365

FRIDAY, AUGUST 16, 1991 (NEW YEAR'S EVE)

Hatonn present to greet you on this, the last cycle of your old year. Tomorrow begins year five and all things hold, right on schedule. You have been patient and waited upon me, Dharma, it is not much longer, chelas. We are constantly present in your sky; it is only that it is most difficult for you to know that which is of Earth and that which is of the "heavens". We are as the stars, in fact, in most instances that which you witness are us and not the stars in your night sky and you simply cannot see us in the daytime skies--or, mistake us for that which already travels in your atmosphere. Because you cannot see the stars and planets in your system in light of day--does it mean they are not there? Ponder it. As you think back briefly, it is always with "I should have...." or "...now we are behind...", no, in God's order of sequence we are all exactly where we should be and doing that which is necessary for the moment. Where our work lies is in the changing of the expectations of the "next moment". Man can only change within the moment which is--but he can only cause change relative to that which was with greater added knowledge so that he can work toward that which is "expected to be".

This allows for the workings and manifestations of that which was thought fulfilled in the effect of cause as manifested so that the vision can be looked upon. Now comes the wondrous part of co-projecting "that which will be". Allow us the glory and honor of a job well done as we move together through this veil of experience wherein man must confront self and choose his destiny. Will it be divine or will it be in ignorance? Will it be in divine oneness with God or in separation from God recognition? Each will choose. You ones hold to me closely for the adversary is rapidly taking out the dissenters and the disclosers of the evil practices and yet the disclosers do so for purely physical reasons and do not ask God's protection and sanction upon the work and there is no other protection against those who would slay you. When ones have "divine" purpose and "divine contracts" it is known within and the bond is between God and self. There are no other kinds of "divine" contracts. If a contract be be

ween persons in human form, it is simply "contract"--"divine" designates GOD.

As Germain writes, I ask ones who have studied the material to be patient reearding that which is in the coming. We have correspondence from one who has greatly studied and perceives--correctly--that the information cannot be totally comorehended from that which is third dimensional perception--&will have to move into and encompass the fourth dimensional perception to be in wholeness since this is the effort of progression in point. Yes, but taken out of sequence would boggle the minds of the readers for only a tiny, tiny few have the concept as is. Only a minute fraction have ever had even a smattering of that which is being given. Please allow us to acknowledge your input and then please wait upon higher recognition of readiness for the next segment. Even the one inquiring must realize that the substance already contains the "whole" if you could but have holographic presentation of the diaerams rather than flatland surface illustration. If the perception of that which is given can be comprehended--the timelessness and spacelessness can be integrated for the major hurdles will have been accomplished in the basic understanding. Please continue to share with us for your illustrations are indeed helpful, although just a wee bit premature. Do not overlook the fact, sir, that your purpose may well be to present those "keys" into the unlocking of the mind blocks into understanding. Perhaps it is "yours" to fit the final "human" pieces into the whole--please do not withdraw simply because it is a bit out of procession.

The understanding must move into even higher consideration than is the fourth perception but yes, you are correct, the third dimensional outlay is but a primitive first step into higher integration. But--we DO have to begin with that first unsteady step. You see, we will lose many through the outlay of "reincarnation" as a subject. The adversary knows this and has taught the speakers of the religions, since the Christos, to deny even the possibility. But you see, it is the TRUTH we come to bring and we have no need to argue, debate nor explain. If a thing is not clear--we will effort to clarify and then each must balance his input against the total limitlessness of God Creator and his own connection within that Creator. We are not come to twist and manipulate, plead or coerce--we are come to outlay the Truth of LIFE and all the human experience of our revealings is only to allow you to see that which has been falsely brought unto your table that you might find and eat of the good fruit, no more and no less. Man as human is given to journey and project as he will. We can show you that which is incorrect in actions which will not bring you into the Kingdom of God, how you accomplished that which is pulling you down, who and why it is happening and allow you to act in time to change of it--we are given to show you that which will ease the impact and allow remnants to pass through the trying times and teach you the WAY. He who chooses to short-cut, for instance the writings. to slip through uninformed, will not do so well. God expects you to do your homework and your studies if you plan to graduate from this University of illusion into LIFE.

I have taken far too much time from Germain and the scribe this week to allow myself the privilege of answering the myriads of inquiries stacked and waiting. It will all be unfolded if you will but wait--for I repeat, we are not here to argue points on any physical experience be it from food intake to sexual activities. Ours is to outlay the Laws, the path of spiritual wholeness and how the senses of the physical manifestation absorb your existence and perception even unto destruction. I honor each opinion--every opinion. This does not mean that the "opinion" represents the truth of the speaker just because I respect the speaker. I judge NO MAN--I DO JUDGE HIS ACTIONS. As long as human seeks "all the ANSWERS within the PHYSICAL" he shall not find that which he seeks--GOD IN PRESENCE AND EXPERIENCE. YOU CANNOT REACH THE SPIRITUAL IN THE PHYSICAL AND THEREFORE MUST COME THE CHOOSING SO THE DIRECTION OF ACTIONS WILL LEAD YOU INTO THE HIGHER PERCEPTION AND FULFILLMENT WITHIN THE SPIRITUAL. IT IS TIME FOR THE NEXT GROWTH STEP OF YOUR CIVILIZATION AS WHOLE--*AND* IT ONLY *REQUIRES A "FEW"*.

I believe you can see that MOST will not make such transition at this time of passage for they cling to that which is staid and false because another human with his own opinion tells him that which to do and believe. When God sends his messengers to tell you how it is--neither they, nor God, are recognized--it has not changed since the first footstep of m n in manifested form--for he had to grow and learn. So be it.

I relinquish unto Germain that you might move on with the lessons. Thank you for your attention; you are moving into the days of quickening--you are in the "days of Kali (chaos)" wherein the rule is through evil intent and the adversary's leaders; it is a magnificent time to be allowed experience--please do it WELL for much depends upon how each serves. As you walk through the valley of the shadows into the knowing within the Light--all things of darkness cease to cause fear--remember it well. Remember: "I am with you always-

-you shall not be given to walk alone." AHO!

GERMAIN: THE SUPREME MYSTERY OF THE AGES

I suppose we can also label this portion "Reincarnation Continucd". The term itself has become so foolish--the fact involved is that THERE CAN BE NO SUCH THING AS ACTUAL DEATH--ALL IS ETERNAL AND INFINITE! ALL.

To rebuild new concepts of nature's workings is not easy for you nor is it easy for us to explain simply for you have been fed so much garbage, fear and false teachings. How can you not look upon a mighty tree and upon the acorn and know of its infinite existence and refuse to allow for your own--the most wondrous projection of God's thoughts--recreation of Himself!?!? Well, for you, it requires great attention followed by much "decentration" (generalization through integration of all within all) and yes, you can get very, very "good at it". For us, it needs the power to make simple for you that which seems inconceivably complex to you. We can assure you, that when you finally arrive at full knowing of the basic simplicity of God's creative principle, you will KNOW it in all of the simplicity in which we KNOW it. And it will transform YOU by its illumining.

Always it is that the simplest of all stories is the hardest to tell when one has to tell it to the SENSES-in WORDS. This marvelous story we are telling you cannot be told to the "senses" in words. It can be told only by inspired Mind to reinspired Mind. It cannot be SENSED. It MUST be KNOWN. The story is not in the lines of words, therefore, it is in the blank spaces between the lines. These you can read only AFTER your senses have seen the words. ***Pause, therefore, often enough for your Mind to read the '(blank spaces" between the words so that you will awaken the KNOWING which lies dormant within the still Light of your Consciousness instead of only the vibrant motion of your senses which know nothing but can remember and repeat everything.***

Let the noise of your vibrating senses die down once in a while and seek the silence from which that noise springs. In that way you can alone KNOW the great mystery which is being unfolded for you here in these pages, step by step, by taking one idea at a time and telling you about it as simply as possible. We MUST talk about them simply, for from now on you will be confronted with new thoughts and ideas which are so entirely new and strange to you that ***it will require great effort for you to discard your old primitive concepts, which your senses have deceived you into forming, and replace them with new ones beyond the power of your senses to distort.*** It is not easy to step into another world which is utterly different from that which your senses have built up for you, ***But the reward for the effort will simplify your life and multiply your power to control it.***

Proceeding in this fashion, I will tell, step by step, how God seemingly divides His indivisible ONENESS into countless many seemingly separate individual ONES. Also how God seemingly extends countless many changing and differently conditioned visible bodies of complex forms from the ONE formless, unchanging, unmeasurable and unconditioned Source of the entire illusion which Creation IS.

GOD CREATES ONLY ONE FORM

In the electrically-divided universe, there is but one divided form of one divided body--and that one simple form is the cube-sphere. (See Fig. A Page 46.) The sphere is the visible compressed half of the one polarized body. The cube is the invisible other expanded half which divides and insulates hot spheres by the static zeros of cold space. (Princeton, I believe this will begin to answer your most thoughtful and important questions of this past week. It is important that you ones voice your inquiries but KNOW that you need not wait for Dharma to type to get your response?--OR, wait and we will get them covered as quickly as befitting the outlay of the whole. Thank you.)

This one body form is in the making and the unmaking everywhere in the universe. When the visible sphere is completed in its making into a true sphere, its invisible other half is then a true cube. Together the cube-sphere is the basic one form of all bodies. Your own body is composed entirely of cube-spheres in the making, or unmaking, and so is the body of the violet, rose, insect, elephant, bird, automobile or ocean liner. The complexity of Nature's countless thousands of forms disappears in the countless thought-rings combined, into simplicity of cube-spheres, of which all forms of animn, vegetable and mineral life are composed.

It may be difficult for you to think of your body in terms of cube-spheres when you are so accustomed to thinking of your body as you see it in the mirror. In it you see a body with legs, arms, head, hands and feet. It is even difficult for you to think of your body as composed of atoms. If, however, you earnestly desire to know what happens to the pattern of your body structure and to the countless thoughts which you have conceived ***during the only kind of life you***

know. and expressed in the *only kind* ***of*** *body you* ***know***, you will give much thought to the cube-sphere wave-field which is the basic form of God's Creation. All other forms are becoming true cube-divided spheres--or departing from them in decay. Never forget that all bodies, human and otherwise, are composed of the elements of matter, and all of them which are balanced mates crystalize in true cubes. Unbalanced ones crystalize in distorted or complexed ones.

IN this knowledge of the inter-relationship ***of*** *the cube-sphere lies the* ***answer to thought-transmission between living people and*** *t h e* ***whose bodies have*** *passed* ***beyond our range*** *of* ***sensing.*** ***This*** *much-hoped-for possibility will come within* ***the range*** *of your comprehension, and possibly* ***within*** *your powers of practice, when you* ***KNOW that thought-bodies*** *are* ***the basis of the material bodies*** *with which you* ***are*** *familiar.*

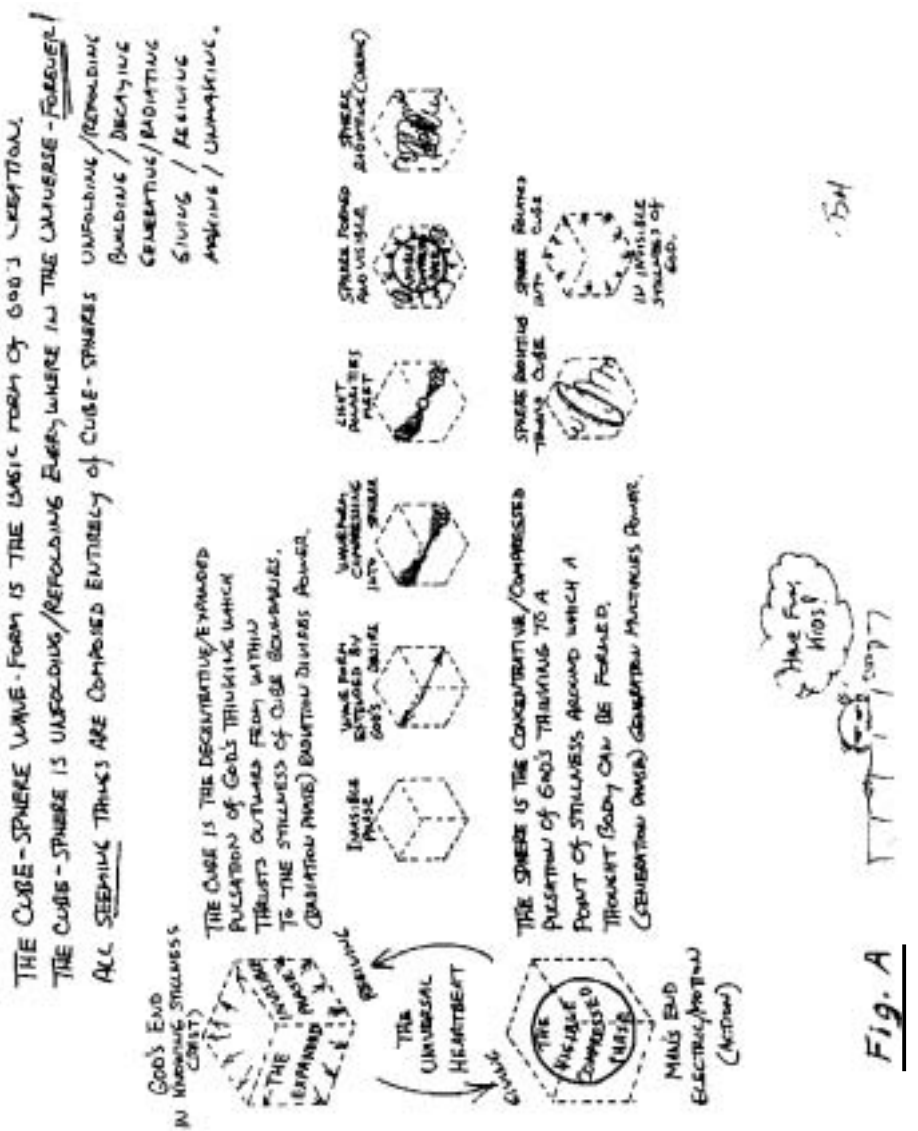
The sphere is the result of the concentrative pulsation of God's thinking which concentrates by compressing inward from without to focus the light of God's thinking to a point of stillness around which a thought-body can be formed. This causes that universal effect which we know as generation, and the still point of concentration is a center of gravity. ***GENERATION MULTIPLIES POWER.***

The cube &the result of the ***decentrative*** pulsation of God's thinking which thrusts outward from within to the stillness of the cube boundaries to produce the opposite effect which we know as "radiation". ***RADIATION*** *DIVIDES POWER.*

Generation ***and radiation*** *are* ***the*** *opposite ends of* ***the piston*** *which* ***motivates the*** *heartbeat of* ***this*** *eternally living dual body of God,* ***which is your*** *dual body*. Its continual giving and regiving manifests the love principle both the action ***and reaction--not just in one*** *of* ***them.***

Their continual interchange in spiral lanes of opposed directions gives you the incandescent light of hot spheres by the friction of resistance to the inter-passings of both in such close quarters as the vortical centers of cube-spheres. Conversely, the release of that resistance in the widening lanes of the outer spiral direction gives you the cold and dark of the cube half of the wave-field which encloses every divided body in the universe. Always vision the zero universe as God's end of the universal piston and the moving electric universe as man's end of it.

No ***matter*** *where you look* ***out into Nature, whether*** *it be* ***the*** *bark,



wood or leaf of a tree--or speck of dust or that butterfly's wing--thegrass in the meadow or the deer eating the grass--or your own body of many forms and substances, from the hair on yorrr head lo the nails on the ends of your fingers and toes--all of them are composed of cube-spheres which are either completed or on their way to, or from, the balance point of their maturity at the amplitude reversal point of their octave waves. Of these octave waves you will hear much in later lessons. *In other words, the dual body of the cube-sphere is growing to its maturity to express life, just as yorrr body is growing to its maturity to express life--as all bodies in all the universe are doing.*

After they have matured to the maximum of their generative power at their octave wave amplitudes, they begin to return to their spatial body from which they emerged--as your body, likewise, docs. &-member, however, **that Earth and** space express "death" to give "life" to the compressed half of your body. You then **give "life" back** to **the expanded half of your body** by **giving it your "death".** Hut why think of **them** as life and death? Why **not think of them** as **the two expressions of** life which **are manifest in all things**--ACTION **and REST** from **action? Learn to think** of life **and death** that way--as an **interchanging continuity instead of as the beginning and end. Think that way concerning** all bodies **and all** actions of **all bodies which perpetually GIVE** and are **being W-GIVEN. Think of the manifestation of the love principle in** all **actions of all bodies.**

If you even throw a ball into the air to manifest life by charging space, you are also manifesting death by discharging Earth in exactly the measure of potential which Earth extended from it. Conversely, the ball rcgivcs "life" to Earth and "death" to space by the interchange of one body condition with the other when the ball falls back to Earth. You do exactly the same thing when the inner half of your body breathes out to the outer half. You give "life" to the invisible half of your body by extending "death" from the visible half.

Realize, alwavs, that all bodies in all Creation are the recordings of God's concentrative-decentrative thinking. Both pulsations of God's thinking are creative--not just one pulsation. Both are constructive. One comoresses from the outside inward towards its center to create visible bodies and the other expands from the inside outward to render them invisible. Both express life, interchanging life rather than destruction with life. There is no "death" nor destruction in either pulsation of God's continuous thinking. It seems to change but the change is a continuity. Diverging rays which leavc the sun discharge the sun, but when those same rays converge toward Earth, they charge Earth with life. Negative discharge from any body becomes positive charge to every other body. Life flows continually. There is no death.

THE CUBE-SPHERES OF S P A 4

You can better visualize the cube-sphere by looking up into the starry heavens. On a clear night, you will see countless stars which are true spheres--or prolated ones which are not yet completed--or which have been completed and are now being transformed into their opposite spatial counterparts. Around each star you will see tremendous expanses of dark space. You think of that empty space as formless. You cannot possibly see a cubic form surrounding every perfectly spherical star. Your senses will not permit you to see them, but your Mind will permit you to KNOW many things which your senses cannot possibly perceive.

A SUPREME DISCOVERY

It might help you to comprehend what is now coming by my asking you if you have ever considered why it is that all of those millions of stars out in space do not crash into each other and wreck each other, accidentally or otherwise?

The answer to that question is that **all wave-fields** which bound and enclose each **body-pair in the universe--human and otherwise--are insulated from** each other **by the invisible** planes of zero **curvature,** such as the six flat planes **which enclose** a **cube, beyond which light** cannot **pass** without **reversing its direction** which is **the** reaction to **the action.**

Reversal of direction from inward to outward, and from red to blue, and from gestation to radiation, is **the insulator** which **keeps** all wave-fields in the universe in balance with each other and insures their centering suns from colliding with other suns, and adjusts the changing orbits of all centering bodies to balance always with each other's continually changing orbits.

Let us now consider your own dual-body in this same light. Your own body is composed of countless billions of little wave-fields which bound each corpuscle of dense matter and its surrounding spatial counterpart. What is there to prevent these spheres and spheroids of your body from colliding with each other? The answer is the same for your microscopic wave-fields as it is for the mightiest stars in the heavens.

You, as an individual unit of Creation--like every star in the firmament, are an individual unit of Creation--center your own collective field which includes the millions of little ones within it and those you take on as your desire increases in intensity. You, as an individual unit of Creation, are a POINT OF DESIRE in the zero universe of Mind. Around that centering ~ ~ i n = ~ your Soul, you create a record of your desire, which is your dual-body, in a wave-field measured out for you in the stillness of the unchan ing zero universe. Thus you become that which you think. The measure of your wave-field is the measure of the intensity of your desire. The pattern of the body you create in it is a record of your desires. Your body is the record of the sum total of the desire you have expressed in the millions of years of your unfolding. You never lost that patterned record of your desire which is your body. You always have your body. Your senses lose awareness of it during your death period just as they do when you sleep, but your conscious Soul never loses awareness of it. Desire in your Consciousness recalls it--reassembles it, part by part, in the pattern of age-long desire--just as desire of Soul which centers the seed of an oak reassembles the oak tree in its own pattern, leaf by leaf, its wood, its bark, its strength and its majesty of form.

If you look into the seed of a flower, you cannot find the flower or any part of it. Even with the finest microscope, you cannot see any indication of leaf or color or stem which will assemble itself around and extend from that seed. Nothing material is in that seed. It belongs to the zero universe of Mind-desire. Centering it is that point of desire of Mind to manifest the idea of a rose or violet. Around that centering Soul are invisible states of motion known to chemists as "the inert gases".

The body of the oak is not in its seed, but the IDEA of it is there. God is there--God, the Creator, who has desired to manifest that part of the whole idea of Creation at that point of desire which centers the seed of the oak. Where, then, is the body of the oak? Where has it gone? It is in that other half of its wave-field--the invisible seed within which the visible half rests from its concentrative action. It has gone beyond the range of your vision but it still IS. When desire of Mind reconcentrates upon its desire for a concentrated form of body, that concentrated form reappears by reversing its direction from negative to positive. It centers the cube of its wave-field. It becomes the fulcrum of the wave lever which pumps each patterned part of the oak from its outer invisible body to its inner visible one. Conversely, when desire of Mind decentrates, every state of motion which constituted the visible body expands centrifugally into the invisibility of its cube by again reversing its direction from charging to discharging.

Always remember that you have two opposed halves of your one body, just as you have two opposed swings to the pendulum of your thinking. One half of your body is for its "work" period, with short intervals for rest and body renewal, while the other half is for its long rest period, "the death period", for complete renewal of the working half. Remember, also, that desire to reassemble your visible body by reversing your own body polarity is centered in you as it is in the oak and all other forms of IDEA.

When these processes of God's creative secrets are yours to KNOW, you will more fully understand His meaning of these words:

For behold *I* am within *all things, centering them, and I am without all things, controlling them.*

I AM --- GERMAIN

CHAFTER 5

REC #1 GERMAIN

SUNDAY, AUGUST 18, 1991 7:46 A.M. YEAR 5, DAY 002

SUNDAY. AUGUST 18. 1991

Germain present in the violet flame of the I AM Presence. I bow in humble service unto God and ask Presence and capability to serve you well that you might find understanding.

I realize that it is the immediate happenings which catch the conscious interest for those are the things of which you must attend. However, if you do not know how to control and recreate those things and events, you cannot change of your circumstance. If you do not become informed you will allow further devastation to come in ignorance of the conseauences.

I have been asked about the asteroids and "body" coming toward Earth and the biggest question of all is, "Do the scientists know?" Of course they know! Do you not remember that Hatonn told you that your Dan Quayle said that the solution was to "...blast them out with nuclear bombs"? Where do you think he would get such a stupid idea? Remember, this poor individual is not only caught in a system of total corruption but also "heads" your space program! So what are the scientists saying on this subject'? They are saying:

> ***The chance you could be killed by an asteroid slamming into the Earth is more than triple the chance you could be killed in a plane crash--one in 20,000, compared with one in 6,000. Those probabilities come from NASA where astronomers say the Earth will eventually be destroyed by an asteroid. "The Earth is certain to be hit," says Dr. Clark Chapman of the Planetary Science Institute. "We just don't know when." To prevent that, physicist Edward Teller, FATHER OF THE HYDROGEN BOMB, suggests "sending out a little something to meet if". A nuclear bomb could explode ANY ASTEROID aimed at Earth, says a Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory report.***

Yes, these are the same ones who had to call US IN TO STOP A CHAIN REACTION IN THEIR ACCELERATOR-BEAM SYSTEM. THEY JUST ABOUT STARTED THE FINAL STORY OF YOUR PLANET BY CHAIN REACTION A COUPLE OF YEARS AGO. SAME LAB--SAME "SCIENTISTS".

If you have been keeping up with the JOURNALS you will know all about that incident--if not, I will not take time herein to discuss it specifically. However, you have been told by Commander Soltec that you can begin to expect the radioactivity to begin falling-out on you in about 1992-93. 1 have outlaid to you "why", if nothing else happens at all. Let us just say that you did have an asteroid of large size headed at you and you could project a hydrogen bomb accurately enough to strike it--it would have to come relatively "close" to you for you have no defense system in space--thanks to the Russians. So, the next thing is to explode it--fine, now, you have it exploded and have charged it (EVERY PARTICLE) with saturated radioactivity. That which goes up must come down and those particles being heavier than the atmospheric particles will fall through the radioactive belt already established and finish the task of thorough radiation potential, pick uo other particulate and fall right back down on you more deadly than anything you can conjure on your own account. Remember what I am telling you--ABOUT GRAVITY. You have just set up a situation wherein the substance will seek its own "weight" and "density" and being more dense and heavier than the surrounding atmosphere will move toward the Earth more and more rapidly as the particles pick up weight and slow in motion. Ah, and Americans have no fall-out shelters. It is not just enemy bombs you need watch for--your deadliest enemies are your own people!

ANSWERS WITHIN

More and more response is flowing from you precious ones that is indicative of a turning within for {our answers. As you sit to pen the inquiries I ask you to go within with the question and meditate. Then I ask you to sit and pen the perceived response--correct or incorrect, it matters S t in the beginning. However, if you will follow the outlay of procedure as given to you recently by Hatonn, you will find your answer, for you will HEAR THE RESPONSE! .Then, as you glean more and more information--you shall fit it into the puzzle and soon you will find that you HAVE THE ANSWERS--ALL OF THEM. You may not like the answer you receive but you will know it to be right. That which comes up in apparent total negativity--STOP, and then go back for solutions of positive nature--and you will get those also for we are giving the tools unto you to KNOW! We cannot stay wallowing in the turmoil and confusion of the physical moment to moment veil--we MUST MOVE ON TO THE

FOUNDATION OF CHANGE--WHICH MUST TAKE PLACE FIRST WITH YOU. ME!!!

If all of you readers would follow the procedure of writing down your questions as we move along--you will find that you need no further answers from me or any other being. But, by the writing with intent of, say, me answering them--I will get the "call" and you WILL GET YOUR ANSWER. I am as near as your telephone or wireless--but you have to have the knowledge and information upon which to balance your actions and perceptions.

EXTENSION OF SOURCE

I must continually remind you that each individual person is an extension of the Source of all-knowledge. You need not seek knowledge through another when it is within one's Self. Someone else who has knowledge can open the door to it for you to enter but you MUST ENTER that door YOURSELF. Another can but "inspire" you to gain knowledge for yourself. as another can awaken in you the power to heal yourself, but no other person can heal you himself nor give you knowledge. ***God-awareness in you alone does that.***

We can, however, look at a few inquiries which now seem to fit into selected categories and I am happy to consider those and comment. One which is often asked is regarding whether or not the Wholeness of God grows in potential through this divided and multiplied principle of Creation and is that the purpose of this simulated universe? The question as to this simulated universe has desired an answer for some time. Let us look at it a moment for, again, the "call compels the answer".

God does NOT grow in potential--& is ALL POTENTIAL ALREADY. God is already omnipotent. The potential of power which God has in His Being is the measure of DESIRE in Him to create His universe. That omnipotence is unchanging. It does not grow more or become less. That unchaneing condition is the zero of eauilibrium and is the still fulcrum from which multiplied and &-vided power extends as a lever e m from its fulcrum.

God's power is manifested in HIS thinking. Thinking is dynamic. It concentrates and decentrates. **Potential multiplies in** the direction **of concentrative thinking.** That direction is from outward to inward, which is the direction of compression. The maximum potential of concentrative thinking is recorded in spheres of matter as centers of gravity. Your own potential is set by you in the measure of your desire.

All effects of motion which vitalize life multiply in this direction. Cold multiplies gases into solids. All matter solidifies as multiplied pressures pack light-waves into closer quarters.

Conversely, potential divides from inward toward the outward radial direction. Heat divides solids into gases. They cool as they divide and die as they cool. The greater the division, the colder its temperature, the slower its speed of revolution in its orbit, the faster its speed of spinning on its axis and the less its weight and density

In **relation** to **the** question regarding this SIMULATED universe, **I mean that all Creation is only God's imaginings.** The universe is **a cosmic cinema--a multi-projection of** the dual **light of** God's thinking **onto the** blank **screen** of **space. Every happening "unhappens" as it happens. Everything in Nature is forever walking into a mirror of itself so that one motion in one direction voids the other opposite one.**

As a **pendulum swings** one way, an invisible one swings the other way **with** equal **and** opposite force to void the other swing of it.

Your senses are limited to **seeing only one-half** of **the** effect. You see **events in forward time only,** hence you have sequences of **events following each other** like day and night. From this illusion of **motion,** due to **limited** sensing, **TIME** is therefore conceived. If your senses extended clear around the 360-degree circle, you would sense a backward llow of time which voids its forward flow. This becomes one of the reasons that anyone, say a psychic, who predicts a thing to occur at a given moment in time is most often going to be incorrect--for there is NO TIME AND NO SPACE IN REALITY. Therefore, all predictions MUST BE BASED on that which you of Man-action impacts. Your free-will options can change a probability by as many possibilities as exist--which are infinite. When we calculate a "possible" happening on your placement, we are caught in the Catch-22, also, for all you have to do to change the circumstance is "change it". Further, as with earthquake timing, etc., it depends greatly on how many wish to change it and in what direction.

Let us consider that which is under way at this very moment along your fissure of the confronting sides of the Pacific Plate and the North American Plate (tectonic). In the past two-three days a **delib-**

erate triggering of the whole of the fault line crcatcd by that contiguous body to body impacting has been under way. There have been many discharges of massive energy to "dislodge" the "hung up" cogs/gears, if you will, of those two plates. Two things will occur when it is dislodged--one, it may well lessen the intensity of the shock waves because it will interrupt the heavy building up of energy against the place of immobility. But the pressures are so great already that a massive unlatching of those plates abruptly (which is the only way to do it now) releases such massive potential that it will probably pull the entire rotation of the plates with it. Do you see that this can precipitate earth movement on a global scale'? The idiots of your Elite tinker and through their actions, cause others to tinker, with the most devastating and destructive forces on your globe. You could, by one detonation which breaks that "showstopper" loose, destroy everything touching the Pacific Plate in the ring-of-fire. It is calculated by your own geologists that it would cause earthquakes along the entire fault system of well in access of what you label, 10 points. That little happening was planned to come off in what you call your "yesterday". It is now too late but the clog is all but cleared and triggering it becomes easier and easier--at & moment vou are less than 15 seconds from total destruction of the entire West Coast d the United States, etc. Fifteen seconds is all it will take from point of breaking the holding points.

But that is only one point of catastrophe--in your ability to survive in a physical world based on needing physical "things" for survival--you are equally as close to total disaster. Do you see that the Elite now control every facet of your physical existence on the planet? YOU CAN CHANGE IT IF YOU WANT TO--BUT WHO WANTS TO? WE SEE ONES WANTING TO CHANGE THEIR OWN LITTLE WORLD AND HOLD TO THEIR OWN POSSESSIONS BUT NOT WISHING, FOR INSTANCE, TO SHARE ALL THEY HAVE WITH BROTHER TO ACTUALLY STOP THE STEAMROLLER IN ITS TRACKS. UNTIL YOU COME TOGETHER IN UNIFIED DESIRE TO CHANGE IT--IT WILL CONTINUE UNTIL YOU ARE BOUND AND GAGGED AS PIGS IN THE PEN AT SLAUGHTER. SO BE IT.

You will more readily understand the subiect in point if you realize t tne universe is a two-way bilateral extension from the ZERO of the universal equilibrium. You cannot ——— Zero but you can SEEM to do so. Nor can you divide ZERO even though it SEEMS you can. Try it. Zero **simultaneously multiplied and** divided by **any number** equals Zero!?! **Nature never multiplies potential without simultaneously dividing it equally.** A **solid is seemingly** produced which the senses record BUT Nature simultaneously creates an empty vacuous black hole of space around that solid which we call empty space. It is "empty" because it has given ':fullness" to its opposite. Each is equal. Your senses arc part of that division-. but "our senses arc not the whole of it. If they were the whole range of it, you would comprehend that you were hut "day dreaming"--imagining--thinking image forms from imaeined idea--which is what God docs to create this cosmic illusion.

Creation is **a wonderful and** glorious vision but it **has** no more reality **than the cinema** you see in **the** theater. **That** cinema consists $ motion only--light & motion. Stop the **motion and the motion picture would instantly cease. Likewise, God's cosmic** cinema would instantly ***cease*** if **God stopped** thinking. Likewise, **you also cease to create** when **you** stop **thinking.**

You ask the purpose of it all. **From** God's point of view, **His purpose is to manifest that which He** is in **imagined form. God is Light--God is Love--God is Truth and the LAW--all** meaning **the same thing with differing** connotations.

God desires **to manifest Love. He** does so by **dividing the giving** of Love into two opposite directions. The opposite **expressions of Love are giving** and receiving, but it is **in the** act of **division of giving into two opposite directions that the** illusion occurs.

To a sensed creature, nature is an illusion of separateness of many things which appear, disappear and reappear--or live, die and are born again. If, however, our sense-perception could record the invisible bodies of motion in space as well as it could sense the visible ones of Earth, we would sense the continuity f it all--and thus sense the voidances which would cause motion to cease entirely and naught would then remain but your KNOWING.

You would KNOW it for that which it is--A divine IDEA--and you would know it timelessly--without change--without dimension--just as you can KNOW an IDEA in your Mind timelessly. You can then THINK it into form if you wish--and that would take time, for as you THINK it into changing sequences you are also "creating" time as you are creating your thought-forms. You know, however, that they are hut visions of your imaginings and have no other reality than that. Likewise. God knows that the universe is HIS vision, product of HIS thinking

From your own point of view, what is your purpose? *Your purpose*

is to multiply God-awareness in you so that your purpose is God's purpose. God-awareness in you means becoming the Being which God is. As that awareness increases, you then become Love which YOU manifest by giving--and YOU become Truth and the Law of Balance which YOU CONTROL. When God-awareness is complete in you, YOU are the Creator of all that IS because of your knowing your Oneness with the ONE.

When you have thus become the Universal One Being, you are then the ecstatic IMAGINER–the cosmic dreamer of dreams–the visioner of IDEA and the creator of imagined-bodies for imagined-IDEA.

This is a brief answer to your question. To grasp it more fully, you must fill in the gaps of your lack of understanding by studying ALL of the lessons from the beginning and thinking m n h in meditation, upon them.

It is not easy for the sensed human to even begin to understand it, but as you become more and more cosmic because of your increasing God-AWARENESS, you will not have to study it so carefully and think it so concentratively for you will find that you just KNOW it.

OMNIPRESENT/OMNIPOTENT

The God Mind being omnipresent and omnipotent, would not the thinking that springs from the Mind be of the same quality--hence NOT ILLUSION?

Yes, it is the same quality--and it IS illusion but illusion is also omnipresent and omnipotent AS ILLUSION. Mind is undivided, @-changing and motionless. Mind KNOWS. Thinking is giving action to Mind-KNOWING. The thinking of Mind is divided, changing and in continuous motion. Motion cannot be stillness--sound cannot be silence--changing cannot be unchanging--but sound can manifest that which lies within silence--change can manifest the unchanging and the divided can manifest the undivided.

If you would but look at the still point from which the pendulum of your clock swings, you would better understand how the changing can manifest the unchanging, but cannot BE the unchanging--also you will understand that its motion cannot become its stillness.

Likewise, if you will look at the silent harp string from which its sound extends, you will see that the sounds are not in the silence but are in the motion of the vibrations which extend from the motionless string. Sound, therefore, does not become silence, nor does silence become sound.

Again, if you would look at the fulcrum from which a lever extends to lift heavy objects, you will see that the power which lifts them is not in the moving lever but in the still fulcrum, for the lever cannot m n e to lift anything without its still fulcrum.

TIME: REAL OR ILLUSION?

A lot of you project the following: "I cannot see how TIME could be considered to be an illusion. To me, it is the most real thing I know of--even as real as matter. Will you tell me where I am wrong?"

Your senses tell you that there is such an effect as TIME. Your senses see day following night--event following event--one experience following another--your body growing old--flowers and forests rising from the earth and disappearing--but your senses deceive W mightily because they are limited to seeing just a pinhole view of Nature. If your senses could extend their range all around the cycle of any effect of m n , all things would seem to stand still--and time would not be because motion in one direction would be voided by the other direction. If you look out upon an extended landscape through a pinhole, it would seem to stand still, but if you move, it will also move. Your thinking does just that. You think one thought, then you think another stage of that IDEA. It is the sequence of events in your thinking and God's thinking which creates the illusion of time.

When your senses sleep, time also sleeps. It stands still. It ceases to be. If your senses could see the whole of the effect at once instead of a little of it at a time, you would never see sequences; hence, you could not experience the sensation of time. More than that, you could not even count beyond zero.

There is a backward flow to time which voids its forward flow. To exemplify my meaning, consider the flight of an airplane. Your senses see it going in one direction, but you do not see a black vacuous hole behind that plane which is as strong in one way as the flight of the plane is strong the other way. That invisible vacuous empty hole in space behind the plane would pull it backwards to a zero point between them if the motion of the plane could suddenly cease. ***Every action in Nature is voided as it occurs, is repeated as it is***

voided, and is recorded as it is repeated.

A Full understanding of that law will help you comprehend the illusion which this universe is.

COMFORT THE SICK

Here is a real problem to the senses. You are admonished to "comfort the sick" but you have compassion and if you visit the sick--you find that you are pulled into the same condition.

When you go to "comfort the sick", you go to GEE! to them what they lack and you have in abundance--which is your love, your balance and your joyousness of God-awareness in you. If you can succeed in giving it to them, they will then have what you have in the measure of their ability to reflect YOUR light.

If instead of your doing that, you allow them to extend their UNBALANCE TO YOU, you would he giving them nothing of your light because of your sympathy and other emotions which you **thought would comfort them**. Sympathy to an ailing person gives a recognition of the ailment, making of it a reality. You let them reflect their absence of God-awareness into you instead of the reverse. **You must learn to insulate yourself against the ills of others by your KNOWING of your divinity instead of being a conductor of them by letting them pass through you and touch you in their passing.**

One phrase usually added is "...a sudden depression usually overtakes me in the presence of the infirm....the strongest statements of truth do not eradicate it." This is "relying upon affirmations instead of KNOWLEDGE". No **matter what** truths one **may** utter, **they** are of no benefit, whatsoever, unless **there is full knowledge of their meaning and comprehension of the a c - behind them**. ***Affirmations are no more effective when uttered by a human being than they are when uttered on a gramophone UNLESS they are uttered with knowledge of their relationship to NATURE.***

ANOTHER LOOK AT DREAMS AND HYPNOSIS

What are dreams? What is hypnosis? We have covered these before and even supplied you with tapes for visualization and self-relaxation as well as giving you a thorough explanation of exactly what hypnosis is. It is important enough to briefly go through another little explanation but I won't go into it again in detail here.

Dreams are the result of not being fully "asleep". Sleep means more or less lowering of the vibration potential passing through your **brain**--not Mind. The purpose of that lowering of potential is to let your **senses**--not Mind--relax and rest for an interval so they fully stop all action of "thinking" and imagining. It is a time of data processing without conscious thought **m.**

In utter relaxation, one cannot dream, for all of the memory records which are stored in the brain have no motivating force behind them to set them in motion. When you are fully awake and have that full motivating force flowing through your senses, you can pick any record you choose from those stored memories, but when you are not quite asleep a little current flows through your stored records and awakens parts of many of them without your power to control them. This strange mixture is what you call dreams, and the clarity of them, or their vagueness, is dependent upon the power which motivates them and the fact that they are uncontrolled.

Hypnotism is the power generated by one person to compel another to act in accordance with his own desire. In an inconspicuous manner, you see hypnosis & practice everywhere--a mother who thinks for, and rules, her child, or any strong character in any walk of life who controls weaklings by his greater knowledge and will.

In self-hypnosis it is the stronger will of the **being** to control that portion of the mind which is meant to serve self. Practice in the art of multiplying will power will strengthen one in this reswect just as practice in exercising certain muscles will make them more powerful than others--or practice in certain arts and skills will give one proficiency over a lesser practiced person.

We are dealing with the difference between sensing and knowing and in finding that difference we will utilize tools which allow for the discerning. As with any tool, it can be utilized for positive growth or negative regression. The point of all practice is to understand your own POWER and not to give that power away to anyone. God desires your will to come within His promise--not relinquish your POWER OVER SELF--HE DESIRES THAT YOU FIND YOUR WAY THROUGH THAT WONDROUS POWER UNLIMITED, OF SELF.

Our full intent is to GIVE KNOWLEDGE unto you by WHICH WE LIVE IN CONSTANCY. Our instruction, as we come into **integra-**

tion with you, is to take man's death away from him in this new day of man and GIVE TO HIM ETERNAL LIFE IN GOD BY KNOWING GOD IN HIM. These are the words of God's command unto us of the Cohans and Hosts sent forward before His Presence.

In all of these lessons which you have received, you MUST see that KNOWLEDGE ALONE can "take death away" from you. We give it torth in as simple language and form as we can outlay it.

The mistaken concept that death of the "body" can be conquered and the "body" continue on forever MUST be erased from your thinking. Continuity of the physical body is NOT what conquering death means. What it really means is that KNOWLEDGE of a continuous interchange between pairs of bodies will have so increased your sense-perception that you can manifest your THINKING in both halves of your body. You will then KNOW that life is continuous and you will no longer SENSE those intervals that you erroneously call "death". Those are simple periods of balancing "rest".

Deep meditative study of these messages will prepare you for the next lesson and then the next, thereby gaining for you a possible thousand to ten thousand years of comorehension in one lifetime instead of in a hundred or a thousand lifetimes. Knowledge alone can bridge the gap to self-transcendency. And brothers, the KNOWLEDGE WILL BE GAINED BEFORE THE EXPERIENCING IS OVER--EITHER IN THE TEDIUM AND PERCEIVED DISCOMFORT OF TIME AFTER REPETITIVE TIME--OR BY TAKING THE LESSONS WITHIN AND DIGESTING THEM.

You who complain that we give you repetition and seeming contradictions must begin to see that the more you KNOW the less you perceive you KNOW--that in itself is coming into KNOWLEDGE OF TRUTH. You do not give beefsteak-on-the-hoof to a day-old infant. By the annearanee of your "actions" you are not even yet a day-old. You will be given that which God perceives you can chew--not that which self-proclaimed authorities on the subject might perceive you need. They are in error for by the time we finish with the course--you will find that it has never been given in full to this civilization, NEVER BEFORE IN FULNESS!!! THEREFORE, NO MAN UPON YOUR PLACE HAS YET THE PHYSICAL KNOWLEDGE. We are sent to prepare you for your next level of dimensional experience--MOST WILL NOT MAKE THAT GRADUATION, AS IT APPEARS IN ALL PROBABILITY. However, as man comes to accept the Truth of our Presence--he will begin to look into the possibilities and then comes the ability lo touch the masses. In this very instance in point--those who denounce us and effort to pull us down--ONLY HELP US AND WE ARE THEREFORE GRATEFUL AND OFFER BLESSINGS UPON THEIR WORDS. THE WORDS ARE WRONG BUT IT CAUSES MAN TO BE CURIOUS AND IN HIS CURIOSITY HE WILL POSSIBLY SEEK AND FIND TRUTH.

That which is thrust at our ones by the distraetors and self-proclaimed authorities of earth-physical can only amuse us for why do they try so hard to discount? Is it not stupid to continue to kick a "dead dog"? It appears to nie that the "dog" must be very much alive and this concerns the adversary so completely that they give themselves away in their ravings and that evil intent which they project out toward us will only be reflected right back unto themselves thus more effectively proving of our TRUTH.

As for instance, in the case of one, Bill Cooper who makes the speaking circuits and spends most of his time now, in discounting of the PHOENIX JOURNALS and resources, even falsely saying that Dharma and Oberli have long histories of arrests and incarcerations--being elite "CON" persons. All you need do is read one or two pieces of material to see the absurd humor in the foolish projections. Why does he bother to shout and discount?--I have offered over and over, as well as has Hatonn and God Himself. to meet with this "mouthpiece" of the adversary and lie only blows into a rage and further discounts his own person and subject--even when the subject might well have been quite valid as far as it is uncovered. But we do not make a fool of a man--only the man can make a fool of self. So be it. Now he is discounting one of the finest men brought forth on your place and one who could make a massive difference in the government--one Colonel James Gritz ("Bo"). How sad for this person with the forked tongue who casts rocks and lies against our workers--for his shall not likely be the Kingdom of Heaven as he projects HIS belief and "Born Again Christian" status. Does this not sound typical of the narrow self-proclaimed projections of the bigots? Perhaps he should continue in the stupid beliefs of the conjured "Christians" because--until he masters his addictions to substances and turns into the blessed lighted path--he is going to be sorely awakened--FOR THE LAW OF THE COSMOS AND UNIVERSE IS THAT THAT WHICH IS SENT FORTH ALWAYS IS RETURNED INCREASED. IF YOU SEND OUT HATE AND VENGEANCE, LIES AND DISCLAIMING--SO SHALL BE RETURNED THE SAME--MAGNIFIED--AN11 THE THRUSTER IS MOST OFTEN TOTALLY DESTROYED BY HIS OWN HAND (OR MOUTH, AS THE CASE MAY BE). SALU.

The point in the lessons is to allow you to clearly comprehend that you will make a transition from sensing to KNOWING.

Already, if you have studied in proper sequence, you know dynamically what I mean instead of abstractly. We could not put more meaning into those words at the beginning because they needed the foundations of NEW THINKING--SLOWLY and PATIENTLY built, to give you the comprehension which you now have.

The objective has been, from the beginning, **to increase your range of inner sense-perception by increasing your THOUGHT RANGE far into the invisible universe where thoughts are recorded in patterned form.**

Also, we desire to so firmly base your innersensory perception upon KNOWLEDGE, that the physical bodies of things will have less meaning than the Source of those bodies in the stillness of their seed.

The greatest genius can more distinctly hear his yet unborn symphony in its embryonic thought-form than he can hear it when given a physical body of sound. The Illuminate has such a vast range of perception which reaches so far into the thought range that the only comparison suitable to your comprehension is that of radar which sees far ahead into space or under the sea to tell what is ahead of it which is beyond the range of man's perceiving.

You all have that spiritual radar, and some of you are beginning to feel it. You have even given it a name--TELEPATHY--but telepathy does not cover it fully, for telepathy means thought-TRANSFERENCE, inferring between living people. That power of thought-transference which is unfolding in the human race includes the thought of Universal Mind whenever manifested--whether through the now living or long since "dead". Thought is eternal and all thought patterns are recorded, both positively and negatively. The human race will some day unfold its range of perception to include that which has disappeared with that which now-is.

That which has come forth until now has opened, hopefully, the doors to the mystery of man himself for the purpose of giving you a scientifically based philosophy or way of life. We will, therefore, refer to those lessons as the "SCIENCE OF MAN". The next couple of "units" will be referred to as the "COSMIC SCIENCE" and will open the doors to the invisible octaves of matter to give science the much needed road map into space which it so sorely needs.

Your preparation for it by the past lessons is the only way to comprehension of the next. Therefore, I urge you to move in sequence or you will again be lost. Do not, therefore, anticipate this new knowledge as being "over your head" and "too difficult" for you. If you are keeping up and not skipping the reading you will be surprised to find that the preparation given you has opened up your comprehension beyond your expectations. Accept it, therefore, with joy for it is priceless to you. As we reach the final lessons of these segments of cosmic knowledge we shall sum up the comolete universal meaning of man's purpose on Earth and what must be DONE to fulfill it.

I give unto you today and forever my loving salutations and remind you that in our thought-wave universe "your own shall come to you" timelessly and endlessly, so keep your THINKING BALANCED AND FILLED WITH LOVE AND THE UNIVERSE WILL RETURN TO YOU ALL THAT YOU GIVE IN BOUNTEOUS MEASURE!

With my deepest love and appreciation for participation in this wondrous time of transition--I commend these lesson to you.

I AM --- GERMAIN

CHAPTER 6

REC #2 HATONN

SUNDAY, AUGUST 18, 1991 2:32 P.M. YEAR 5, DAY 002

SUNDAY. AUGUST 18. 1991

Hatonn present and requesting a bit more of your time, Dharma. I dislike taking more time from Germain when the subjects of your Soul growth and KNOWING are the most important things in your experience. However, if you understand not and miss that which is coming down around you in the world evolvement--you will not be able to come into understanding of the higher level of input.

In advance of this writing, according to subject matter, I will say that the Security Pacific buy-out by Bank of America and the buying up of smaller S&L's by BofA is a full-blown effort to try to divert investigations from focusing on the entities. I bring up the S&L's in connection with the Bank of Credit and Commerce International. Believe it or not, the very complicated entanglements move all the way through the tapestry from smallest investor to largest.

I told you ones, Dharma and Oberli, and you attorneys, etc., that your little dispute over the stealing of your property will be found lo go all the way to the presidency--past and present. I realize that you have not yet any proof of such a thing for they have covered their tracks quite well but I want you to hold some things in mind as we write today on the subject of hidden BCCI and S&L links in these major scandals.

Firstly, I told you that the Law Firm of Shea and Gould (a Khazarian law firm and one of the largest in the U.S.) owned a controlling interest in Santa Barbara Savings and Loan which is the mortgage S&L in your particular case. Now they also had integrated and widespread business links with the "troubled" and admittedly fraudulently-run Salomon Brothers. In fact, Salomon Brothers will be found listed as one of the buyers of the property in point (YOURS) through Santa Barbara Savings. The word "conspiracy" fails to fill the magnificent need for descriptive words.

I realize that you have trouble accepting such stunning connections so I will just outlay what is being uncovered right in California and around L.A. so that you can begin to fit your own web of deceit within the picture more easily.

Cort has just brought a clipping from the *Los Angeles Times,* Sun. Aug. *18,* 1991 and we may as well just copy it. You KNOW that if it is in an establishment paper as released, it is only tipping the tiny-most part of the real goings-on. Yes, you are going to find, dear hearts, it is all tied right in to the Israelis. I see the pain that these revelations bring and it causes me great sadness for two reasons. One, it is so disappointing to find your country has come to this horrendous deceitful existence in evil and I see the bewildering connection to you-the-little-people and the feeling of helplessness at struggling in such a mammoth web and "how can we keep going?" You keep going because it must be done and if your brethren wish to change of this world and the downfall of your nation--they will gather assistance for the attorneys in the case and allow it to be shifted for help in funding to the Constitutional Law Center as quickly as there arc funds to cover help. You are into this thing over a hundred thousand dollars and yet, the potential for damages and return funding is now on your side--enough, in fact, to fund the whole start-up of the Law Center. But these things take time, and with Bank of America behind the adversary it can go much, much longer--in hopes of closing you out for lack of funds to continue. Well, let us look at the flip side and the reverse of that cycle--BofA will get no sympathetic ear from a jury, I would think. Further, precious ones, someone HAS TO DO IT AND IT MUST BE YE ONES WHO ARE UNDER THE DIRECT TARGETING. Remember the Law of Cycles--cause/effect, sow/reap--it is about time God starts winning!

Just copy the article for I find you wanting to participate in this information and discussion and I want you to separate yourself from this because I want none of your opinion, chela. To do that after speaking of your own plight, I ask you to simply copy the printed page.

QUOTE: *Los Angeles Times*, Aug. 18, 1991. "Hidden BCCI, S&L Link **Major** Scandals", James Risen, Times Staff Writer:

Washington--Two of the great financial scandals of the early 1990s--the collapse of the savings and loan industry and the strange case of the Bank of Credit & Commerce International--are starting to converge as federal investigators unravel hidden ties between the two.

Uncovered only in the last few days, the link between the S&L mess

and the BCCI affair already is threatening to lead to a new round of charges of political influence-peddling in Washington. It also is prompting a growing sense among investigators that, just as the S&L debacle mushroomed over time, the scope of the BCCI scandal may prove to be much larger and more difficult to fully unearth than had been anticipated.

So far, two failed S&Ls, Centrust Savings Bank in Miami and Viking Savings in Santa Monica, Calif., [and were it known, Santa Barbara Savings and Loan in Santa Barbara, Calif. along with dozens and dozens of others] have been found to have had either direct or indirect connections to BCCI. The Pakistani-owned international bank, which was shut down by regulators on July 5, had murky ties throughout the Arab world and allegedly assisted terrorists, drug dealers, money launderers and spies. [Don't expect the establishment to give you any more than a cursory overview while changing the subject in point.]

Ironically, both S&Ls with connections to the Arab-influenced bank were run by American Jews who were strong supporters of Israel and who actively used their financial clout in American political circles.

In fact, investigators sifting through the wreckage of both the BCCI and the S&L scandals have been puzzled by such seemingly contradictory political ties and have yet to figure out the reasoning behind BCCI s investments in thrifts in the United States.

"We really don't know why they (BCCI) were doing it," said Virgil Mattingly, general counsel for the Federal Reserve Board, which regulates the banking industry. "But we just discovered this link, so we don't know a lot yet." [If you believe that man then you may as well stop reading for you are, indeed, LOST.]

In the biggest S&L-related case, federal investigators are now probing BCCI's secret 1989 acquisition of a 28% ownership stake in Centrust Savings Bank of Miami [Remember the Bush "boys"?]. Centrust was a very high-flying thrift run by the flamboyant David Paul, a major fund-raiser for the Democratic Party and a strong booster of Israel, where he has helped the country develop new housing projects for Soviet immigrants. [Don't let the "Democratic" label distract you--there is no difference in the parties.]

Centrust, which once had more than $8 billion in assets, was seized by federal regulators in February, 1990. Paul has become the target of a series of civil and criminal federal investigations alleging that he looted Centrust in order to finance an extravagant lifestyle replete with mansions, yachts and luxurious offices in Centrust's $100-million tower in downtown Miami. The collapse of the federally insured S&L eventually cost American taxpayers $1.7 billion, making it one of the biggest thrift failures on record. [The little Bush got sent to Bahrain to tend the family jewels, oil businesses, gold investments and the new NATO center.]

Although regulators have been combing through Centrust's records for more than a year in an effort to build a case against Paul, it has only hcen in recent days that they discovered BCCI's link to the S&L. The Federal Reserve charges that Ghaith Pharaon, a Saudi Arabian financier who openly acquired the 28% stake in the thrift, was acting as a front man for BCCI.

Federal Reserve officials say that the only evidence of BCCI's ownership of Centrust was hidden in London in a secret cache of BCCI documents, which detailed the bank's far-flung network of investments and secret operations.

Based on that revelation, investigators from a wide array of agencies and congressional committees have begun to probe the as-yet unexplained ties between BCCI and Centrust. A federal grand jury in Miami has launched a criminal investigation of the link, and the House Banking Committee is expected to discuss the issue in hearings on BCCI in September. [Now, aren't you guys glad we stayed right with Gonzales?]

In addition, the Office of Thrift Supervision, the federal agency that regulates savings and loans, is seeking more than $30 million in restitution from Paul for his actions at Centrust. The agency is planning to hold administrative hearings on Centrust and Paul soon, and is now expected to probe the BCCI link as well.

Paul could not be reached for comment, but Abbe Lowell, a Washington attorney working for Paul, stressed Friday that "there is no evidence that Paul knew of BCCI's involvement in Centrust."

Still, the ties between BCCI and Centrust have raised red flags in Washington, largely because of Paul's close ties to leading Democrats, including Sen. John Kerry (D-Mass.), who has been aggressively investigating BCCI through the Senate Foreign Relations Committee. While Kerry was chairman of a key campaign commit

tee for Senate Democrats in the late 1980s, Paul was chairman of the committee's fund-raising arm.

Republicans, burned by charges that the Bush Administration long ignored the growing BCCI scandal and attempted to squelch early investigations of the bank by federal regulators, are now trumpeting the ties between Paul, Kerry and other Democrats.

Sen. Orrin G. Hatch (R-Utah) has just issued an extensive report detailing Paul's meeting and phone conversations over the years with Kerry and other Democratic senators in an attempt to prove that the Democrats are not blameless in the BCCI mess.

In the House, meanwhile, Minority Leader Robert H. Michel (R-Ill.) has asked the General Accounting Office to investigate the ties between BCCI, Centrust and political leaders in Washington.

In the case of the much smaller Viking Savings of Santa Monica, the connection with BCCI is less direct than at Centrust but equally provocative.

In a criminal case in U.S. District Court in Los Angeles in March, Michael Goland, an independent contributor to pro-Israeli candidates around the nation, was convicted of secretly acquiring Viking in 1986 to use the thrift to help finance his far-flung political activities. Viking failed in 1989 and was eventually acquired by another S&L.

Goland was charged with conspiring to take over the small institution by getting friends and associates to pose as independent investors in the thrift and funding the purchase in part with $900,000 borrowed from state Sen. Alan Robbins (D-Tarzana).

Federal prosecutors who handled the Goland case now say that Robbins, a longtime Goland business partner, obtained the money for Goland's secret acquisition from Independence Bank of Encino, which at the time was covertly owned by BCCI. BCCI and its Pakistani founder, Agha Hasan Abedi, had acquired Independence by once again using Ghaith Pharaon as the front man.

A spokeswoman for Robbins, who was never charged in the Viking case, said Friday that Robbins did not know at the time that BCCI owned Independence Bank. Goland and his Washington attorney, Nathan Lewin, could not be reached for comment.

By the time he acquired Viking, Goland, a former Woodland Hills

developer, already had gained notoriety in political circles for his free-lance political activity. He first gained attention for taking up legal residence in Illinois during the 1984 Senate campaign between Republican Charles Percy and Democrat Paul Simon. Goland poured millions of dollars into the race to mount his own negative television advertising campaign against incumbent Percy, who Goland believed was anti-Israel.

Ultimately. Percy lost the election to Simon, even though Simon had publicly disavowed Goland. On the night of this election defeat, Percy went on national television and bitterly blamed Goland's intrusion in the race for his defeat.

Later, the Federal Election Commission charged Goland with election fraud for pouring money *INTO THE 1986 CAMPAIGN THAT PITTED SEN. ALAN CRANSTON AGAINST THEN-REP. ED ZSCHAU. TO BUOY CRANSTON, GOLAND GAVE MONEY TO A THIRD PARTY CANDIDATE IN HOPES OF REDUCING ZSCHAU'S SUPPORT* and in 1990 was sentenced to three months in jail and 1,000 hours of community service for his actions.

END OF QUOTING.

I am choosing to publish this because we have been threatened by unnamed parties. One lawyer has threatened, in front of a Superior Court Judge, to "have them"--if one word of an accusation regarding a certain lawyer being caught in court with the court file apart and observed removing a document from that file--would be made outside the court chambers. There have been continuing denials of the action in point (with three witnesses) and continuing insulting statements as to the defendant's being "paranoid", etc. There have been certified copies of letters, audio tapes, etc., missing from the files since the litigation started nearly three years ago. Well, we wouldn't even think of raising this lawyer's outrage so, of course, we would not even consider publishing names herein or making accusations. Besides, he is a regular receiver of this EXPRESS and even uses editions to prove to the court, somehow, of how outrageous, preposterous and fanatical is my scribe. Poor dear, he thinks she writes the information. She only "types" the information.

The very nicest thing of all, however, is that ALL JUDGES ARE NOT CORRUPT--THEY SIMPLY ARE WORKING WITH ERRONEOUS LAWS. They are not in the business of allowing total usurpation of justice and we desire to believe that a fair hearing

CAN be given. I wonder if the Judge will be allowed to get a copy of THIS edition?

By the way, for the humor of you ones perusing this writing--a prior Judge involved in the case is now in private practice and he has been heard to say "...oh I'm doing fine in practice--I have a lot of clients who come in to me and I get "reversals" in the cases which I first screwed up." Of course this was meant to be funny and actually, IS. However, if you are on the receiving end of that expensive joke it is a bit painful.

Now, I would like to add something, however. The Judge that is no longer a Judge and blames my scribe for his demise as same--owes the whole mess to the lawyer, also mentioned but carefully unnamed. above--who told him what to do, how to do it and when. The system failed them, however, for justice took over somewhere along here and integrity will yet prevail--we sincerely hope. It truly is not so "popular" to be corrupt these days.

You see, the corruption was totally accidental at onset--how un fortunate.

Further, we cannot "imagine" why these ones consider these persons to be damaging to them--they both have stated in open court, with witnesses, that these ones are dead-beats efforting to get something for nothing and ripping-off Santa Barbara Savings and Loan. The Judge actually based a final ruling on an unfinished, uncertified and unsigned deposition and it is all in print in the document even though the audio tape of the court hearing was "somehow lost"--all three copies! Once again, Judge, look closely--the very lawyer in point wrote it up beautifully for you in order to prove the defendants "dead-beats"--he actually nicely "quoted" you verbatim.

No one here holds animosity--it has only cost them three years of their life, all resources and living out of boxes because they have been told by the same attorney that they would be evicted within 24 hours. Dharma's children finally unpacked the dishes and things only in the past couple of weeks--she could stand no more living like a homeless waif on the street. One major thrust of this lawyer to the Judges, as he speaks his sorrowful plea for this put-upon S&L and the RTC, is that they are leeches who are living free. This must be the most humorous of all to a Judge--at over $7,000 monthly for legal help and having paid near triple rent (with inclusion of taxes and insurance which is never charged) for well over a year and a half, I would hardly consider the cost of the living to bc "free". THERE COMES A TIME, BELOVED ONES, WHEN A MAN MUST STAND UP FOR THAT WHICH IS JUST AND HONORABLE REGARDLESS OF THE COST AND NOW IS THAT TIME! YOU EITHER RECOVER YOUR NATION AND YOUR CONSTITUTIONAL SYSTEM OR YOU ARE GONE!

IF ANYONE SEEMS TO RECOGNIZE THEMSELVES IN THIS DOCUMENT--IT IS PURELY COINCIDENTAL. SNICKER IF YOU LIKE. YOU DECEIVERS AND LIARS--FOR YOU NOW CONFRONT GOD AND IT IS QUITE DIFFICULT TO HIDE THINGS FROM GOD--AND "IT ISN'T NICE TO TRY AND FOOL MOTHER NATURE!" SO BE IT. THREATS AND RANTINGS SORT OF "MAKE MY DAY".

The one that should be hanged by the S&L in point and the ongoing messengers of evil intent--is this cute little lawyer--your problems are directly relative to this devious little blight upon justice. This kind of person has no moral worthiness and is a blight on the profession called "practice of law"

Dharma had contracted with America West Publishers for some five books in the year that this all began. She was unable to produce even one of them as she was what you might call, "a basket case". I would believe that in view of the massive amount of publications in the past two years that it was quite a "bad" year indeed. I simply wish to point out that if you have God, you have the strength of the universe. The property is not even a pittance as valuable as the uncovering and enlightenment you have received as the unveiling takes place. This is for all of you for YOU may well be NEXT. The insipient disease infects every bank, loan aeency and insurance agency on the globe--for, as all come under the regulators--ALL ARE EMBRACED BY THE SHROUDED SYSTEM.

Angry and upset with these adversaries? Indeed nn, for I could nnt find a better' parable to make the point--the TRUTH IS ALWAYS SO MUCH BETTER THAN A FICTIONAL STORY. Do you think the steamroller will do anvthine to SAVE this little attorney? Of course not, they will squash'him as quickly and easily as he has efforted to squash these ones--I hope he watched Ollie North have to take the blame for the whole mess--for the roles are more similar than you might at first-glance guess.

I hope you ones try to prove this little lady "crazy"--it would be a fantastic help to our case! For there are certainly many witness who will grant you the privilege of being the one who caused it. More-

over, these same ones have attended most of your hearings which have come to open court--witnesses are open and do not have to be "purchased" on this side of the courtroom. I hope you can ALL see that we have won--any which way it goes from this point on--material property is only a portion of a life-stream. The dignity, truth and honor these ones have shown far outreaches any value of ANY PROPERTY.

The lesson herein is this: THESE ARE ORDINARY PEOPLE, GRANDPARENTS AND WANTING TO JUST SETTLE BACK AND ENJOY A FEW REMAINING YEARS. NOT TO BE! The point in focus is exactly that which you expect me to say--"If they can do it--you can do it; and more!" If Coleman, Gritz, Stockwell, Green, etc., can do it--YOU CAN DO IT! YOU CAN CHANGE THIS THING ABOUT--IT ONLY TAKES YOUR STANDING FIRM AND STRONG AND RECOVERING YOUR CONSTITUTION AND YOUR VALUES THROUGH TRUTH. GOD HAS SENT US TO HELP YOU *AND* POINT THE WAY--WE CAN SHOW YOU THE PATH AND WE CAN SORT OF THE LIES FROM THE TRUTH IN THAT WHICH IS GIVEN FOR YOUR PROGRAMMING--BUT YOU MUST DO IT FOR GOD WILL WORK WITH YOU--NOT FOR YOU.

BANK BAILOUTS FOR BUDDIES BY BUSH: THE BIG B-WORDS!

You must further know that Bush is moving as rapidly as possible to protect his own financial interests in this current wave of bank mergers, by protecting banks tied to himself and friends--and now what do you think of the buy-up of Santa Barbara Savings and little Security Pacific? And these are but peanuts.

The recently announced Chemical Banking Corp.-Manufacturers Hanover Corp. and NCNB-C&S/Sovran mergers--the two largest mergers in the U.S. banking history--both involve banks (leaving out BCCI and BNL) directly tied to George Bush, his financial interests and his advisors and friends--along with his relatives.

These mergers are being run by the Federal Reserve as part of a ***de*** facto nationalization of the top 25 U.S. banks. This is clear and open knowledge among Wall Street sources.

In 1986, Chemical purchased Texas Commerce Bancshares, a bank historically associated with the families of ***Secretary of State James A. Baker III*** and ***Commerce Secretary Robert Mosbacher*** (whew, talk about "insider" information!). At the time of the sale, Baker, whose family law firm, Baker and Botts, was intimately involved in the creation of Texas Commerce, owned a significant amount of Texas Commerce stock.

Bush's Texas Yankee buddy, Commerce Secretary Robert Mosbacher, was at the time a director of Texas Commerce. His brother, Emil Mosbacher, Jr., was a director of Chemical.

George Bush's financial holdings are currently in a supposedly blind trust administered by his friend William Stamps Farish III, an heir of the Humble Oil (now Exxon) fortune. As of 1985, Farish was a director of Pogo Producing, a Houston company in part owned by Chemical. Also on the Pogo board were Baker & Botts' attorney George Jewell (who was also a director of Schlumberger, which owned a chunk of Pogo). Other significant Pogo stockholders included Pennzoil (sic, sic), Manufacturers Hanover Venture Capital Corp.. American General Corp. and the Texas Commerce Shareholders Co.

Pogo is a spin-off of Pennzoil (yes, I did just speak of this yesterday). The then-chairman of Pogo, William Leidtke, was the brother of Pennzoil chairman J. Hugh Leidtke. The Leidtke brothers were the source of the infamous cash found in the safe of the Committee to Re-Elect the President (CREEP) of Watergate fame. (See how well the system works--that which goes out always comes back!)

The Liedtkes and Bush also founded Zapata Corp.? an oil-service firm with multiple links to the Texas Establishment, including Baker & Botts [and also worked as a front for shipping drugs in and out of Texas--as well as being in the "fish meal" business which packages white powder that for all the world looks like, tastes like and chemically breaks down mostly as such stuff as is the composition of cocaine. But then, it doesn't "quack" so guess it must be the proverbial duck anyway--just like they tell you!] which supplied a lawyer to run the company. In April 1969, Zapata was raising funds for an attempted takeover of United Fruit, the notorious dope-running organized-crime company now known as United Brands. Zapata and United Fruit also had interlocking directorships during the period.

Pennzoil and other elements of this Texas network, such as Halliburton and Texas Eastern, were also among the first companies to do business in the Peoples Republic of China. Bush was the U.S. Ambassador to China, and continues to this day to defend the Butch-

ers of Beijing--and his friends' business dealings with those butchers. Chemical, the bank of the Roosevelt family, has long been involved in China.

Bush is also linked to NCNB, through its 1988 acquisition of First RepublicBank Corp., which was itself a combination of RepublicBank Corp. and InterFirst. Bush had been a director of First International Bank of Houston, later InterFirst Bank Houston.

First RepublicBank failed in 1988, the most expensive bank failure in the U.S. to date. The insolvent bank was kept open until after the 1988 Texas primary, to protect candidate Bush. After it was closed, its remains were sold in a sweetheart deal to NCNB of North Carolina, a bank associated with the networks of White House Counsel C. Boyden Gray.

With these mergers, Bush is guilty, at best, of massive conflict of interest. Too, his involvement with dope traffickers at United Fruit and his role in running the Iran-Contra caper, which trafficked in drugs, might help explain why his administration has been so ineffectuai in the war on drugs.

And where is Kissinger, you ask? Oh, right in there running the President just as always!

And did anyone notice? The amount of help for Infants and Mothers on State Aid--dropped this month in California in spite of a raise in Twinkie taxes.

In addition, in spite of giving Israel another $10 billion and nobody knows how many billions to the Soviets--your president has insured that none of your unemployed even get extensions on their unemployment funds--and those are paid for by the workers themselves--IS SOMETHING ROTTEN AROUND HERE, CITIZENS? SO BE . I believe I must actually have indigestion myself.

No, Dharma, you are NOT IN MORE TROUBLE with this information going out--you were already in about all the trouble you could get.

Does anyone wonder why Cooper works so hard to discount this resource?? I would look closely at his credentials if I were you who tag along in his charade. Why, indeed, does he continue to insist George is with the CIA, etc.? Does he actually think it disturbs ME? Certainly it cannot disturb you listeners for perhaps there is some inside information there, also. God loves all the help he can get!

I will let you go now, scribe, for it has been a busy few days but I believe ones are beginning to pay attention--may they be indeed blessed for as man comes into "seeing" he can change of his a· way and we stand by to show the way!

Hatonn to clear and thank you for your service, and for your attention. Good day.

CHAPTER 7

REC #1 HATONN

MONDAY, AUGUST 19, 1991 7:23 A.M. YEAR 5, DAY 003

MONDAY. AUGUST 19. 1991

Thank you, Dharma--Hatonn present. My "thank you" is for seeing through this foolish facade. I can only ask calmness--you are being prepared for the same kind of action, through State of Emergency, as the Soviet Union. Let me remind you of the clues for which to watch.

Widespread distractors.
Apparent "Natural" distractors.
"Wait and see" attitude.
All of the "controllers" on vacation and continuing vacations but, under duress will rally.
The biggest lie: "We had no idea!"
Watch who is doing what in the markets--not the rise or fall. (They suspended some trading by Salomon Bros., for instance.)
When Bush returns to Washington the excuse will "probably" be necessity to evacuate because of hurricane Bob, not international affairs, etc.
Does this cement or pull away from the "New World Order?"
Promises to honor all treaties to date--which are worthless at best.
Timing--AFTER the money is already arranged for through the World Banks.
Mouth service to "taking no more loans" and "doing "it" without international Bank "aid".

This takeover in the Soviet Union is the best planned movement since they planned the takeover of the U.S.A. which is planned for coming down very soon now if you don't keep your eyes open.

All of the advisors of Bush and the "actual" actors in the facade know exactly what they are doing and helped stage the distractors. I remind you that these puppets are exactly that--puppets. The overall global planning is done by the Council of 300. All the "shock" and "oh, no's" are not even worthy of academy award consideration for acting. This whole thing is positively planned to coincide with your readiness for Emergency control with all emergency regulations taking place. If there is upheaval in your country you can expect it instantly--if you ones continue to sleep, it will be tossed on you at a more opportune time to save Bush's neck. BUT WHAT AND WHO YOU THINK YOU SEE--IS NOT THAT WHICH YOU THINK YOU SEE!

I have had Dharma on full-time alert for over a week now, and the "plan" is coming off exactly according to letter of the scheme so it bodes pretty seriously for you ones who think you have freedom. This is just another step toward the One World Global CONTROL under force. The tanks will be in your streets "just to make sure you people do nothing foolish until we can settle down WITHIN THE CONSTITUTION". Listen, listen and listen again to WHAT IS SAID: "This Soviet action is OUTSIDE the Soviet CONSTITUTION and can not be allowed." You have nothing functioning within your Republic Constitution so you see, if you take the OPPOSITE perception of that which you are given to hear and see--you will be correct. Bush is saying this is not a Republic Constitutional action but rather a Federal Constitutional action in Russia--so you have it from the horse's mouth. He knows exactly that which to say and do to line you all up behind him like ants to the honey. You are going to do anything he asks of you TO INSURE YOUR OWN "CONSTITUTIONAL" RIGHTS, WHICH TRANSLATES: ANYTHING THE GOVERNMENT WANTS TO DO TO YOU UNDER THE CONSTITUTION EXECUTIVE ORDERS!

They don't even use clever manipulations--how is it that EVERY ONE OF YOUR PRISON WARDENS are on vacations scattered about here and there? And, where are THEY REALLY? Again this Bush character is left in place for you to see while the planners meet here and there without having to take note to anyone or thing. The press follows that "Bush" around his golf course, his fishing boat, etc., while the sky falls--YOU ARE DUPES AND SEEM TO LOVE IT.

You will now demand whatever the media dishes out by way of instructions for you to act. As the markets do this or that, there comes opportunity to do anything at all to your economy and not take one degree of heat from a total collapse of the system.

The fear was that some foolish fanatic would start a nuclear war--that, by the way--is still ON.

To say that you didn't have any idea--is absurd. There are more KGB in your CIA than Americans; come now, chelas. IF THIS WERE NOT A PLANNED SETUP YOU WOULD NOT HAVE

WAKENED UP THIS MORNING--HALF THE GLOBE WOULD HAVE BEEN BLOWN AWAY! YOU ARE AS CLOSE TO DEVASTATION AS YOU CAN GET AND STILL WALK AND BREATHE. YOU SEE, THERE ARE ALWAYS THE ONES WHO ARE NOT ON THE INSIDE GAMES-PLAYING WHO ARE NATIONALS AND PATRIOTS AND WHO WILL OFTEN DO SOMETHING REMARKABLE. It would appear, however, that you have none of those patriots remaining in the U.S.--YOU HAVE ARRANGED TO HAVE NOTHING AND NO ONE TO FILL THE **GAP** IN ANY MANNER IN GOVERNMENT AND THE MILITARY CHILDREN ARE ALL WEARING MEDALS FOR NOT SQUAWKING AT THEIR OWN PLANNED MURDER.

IF YOU AREN'T SCARED, AMERICA--THEN YOU CERTAINLY DO NOT UNDERSTAND THE SITUATION. THIS IS NOT TAKEOVER OF THE SOVIET UNION--THIS IS TAKEOVER OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA!

What will you do? Well, so many of you are unemployed and without benefits that you can vegetate in front of CNN and eat the lies as they dish them out to you. It worked before and it will certainly work again--all the way to the prison. Do you actually think Bush will not get what he wants from a budget this year? Last year an apparent Middle East WAR and this year a Soviet WAR? Come now! I suggest you all get yourselves prepared for devastation, one after another, in incidents from total economic takeover and collapse with confiscation of all your assets, Natural disasters to further distract you in pain and national agony, crime increase and gun confiscation and a nuclear war to seal the deal. YOU IN AMERICA HAVE NOTHING TO OUST THE EVIL ONES FROM OFFICE! YOU THE PEOPLE? NO--THE MAJORITY OF YOU THE PEOPLE DO EXACTLY WHAT CNN TELLS YOU TO DO AND CNN TAKES THEIR ORDERS DIRECTLY FROM THE WHITE HOUSE AND BANKERS OF THE COUNCIL OF 300. THIS HOLDS TRUE ALSO FOR EVERY NETWORK PROGRAMMING SCHEDULE FOR "NEWS". THEY NOW HAVE YOU IN HANDCUFFS--AS THE SOVIETS WARNED YOU SEVERAL YEARS BACK: "WITHOUT FIRING A SHOT!"--using your own government to pull it off!

Gorbachev under house arrest? Oh dear, how could that be? Gorbachev is not even REAL. Arrest from what? He helped plan the entire program of activities.

America, have you forgotten that just a couple of short years ago your deadliest ENEMY was the Soviet Union? Now the hard-line has taken over and you don't even bat an eyelash??? Even in Russia the airwaves were simply filled with symphony music! La te dum dum. You had best pay VERY CLOSE ATTENTION TO GERMAIN'S LECTURES FOR IT IS YOUR ONLY TICKET OUT OF THERE AS IT APPEARS IN THE SEQUENCE OF UPCOMING EVENTS!

Some of you will simply say that "It couldn't be much worse anyway"--ah so, hut it certainly WILL BE--it has to be to bring you into line.

LETTER FROM AIRLINE PILOT TO HATONN

Wally G. has forwarded a letter to me from an airline pilot ("who has become alerted to the possibility that Extra Terrestrials are a possibility. To assist his growth, P. has asked some specific questions *on* the Captain's behalf. The questions have some hearing on Sipapu ....."),

The questions:

1. By what means are your ships pressurized?
2. For what reasons are your ships round?
3. How do you handle temperature limits encountered by metals?
4. I would like lo know an equation of the Fourth Dimension, and one of the Fifth and Sixth.

*(The inquisitive pilot **is a close** friend **of P.C.** and **would** enjoy **very** much a personal response.)*

If I gave the response exactly as I should, on this day when your world is ready to blow apart--I would likely lose a very good and beloved friend. I will just say to Wally--you are not in the spacecraft business--you are in the motion picture business and stresses and metals are not your problem--all you need is a nice little pretend craft and we will provide the rest.

If these people who "want confirmation" want it badly enough they will read the material wherein ALL THE QUESTIONS LISTED ARE ANSWERED! I am not in the business of confirming anything to anyone. If this "pilot" needs confirmation, I have little hope for your world at any rate.

Why are our craft round? All of them are not round! In fact few

are round except in diameter. However, if they were and some are--it is because that is the perfect projection of God's intent in compression--i.e., the sphere.

Why would we need pressurization? We run totally by "frequency" and thought projection.

We have no structural limitations of our ships

We do not "handle temperature limits" for we have no such thing with which to contend.

What kind of equation of the Fourth Dimension, Fifth and Sixth do you want? This is about the most ridiculous projection I have yet encountered. Do you want equations for ice-cream bars or do you just want to reproduce a little bit of each dimension?

Wally, you are being distracted and if you are not careful the distractors will kill you by one way or another. I will not give out information which will only cause you grief and problems--please understand my response is in love and concern. What kind of "intelligent" beings are attempting to "treat" you and absorb your precious "time"?

If there is any agreement with George it is without any discussion of any type with me. George may do that which he pleases but good intent or bad intent--these ones are, at the least--foolish in their innocence or indeed, most clever in their evil. You must decide but the inquiries are in incredibly bad taste if nothing more.

We are not "little aliens" running around, my friends--we are sent as the Hosts of God--THAT MEANS--WITHOUT LIMITS! We abide within the Laws of God and those of The Creation--all else is without limit upon our beings or presence. Your questions have no meaning in reality whatsoever!

We are here, sent of God, to inform the citizens of the planet and offer you a way out of your dilemma. What you do with this information is up to you--but I most certainly will NOT give technical information about anything unto one who just wants a little "proof", for they show lack of knowledge that baffles the mind. If those particular questions with answers would prove anything to anyone then 1 think I need more discerning teammates at any rate. Please do not lump space Command into your games of human primate mentality.

Forgive my abruptness but you ones are about to go into a nuclear holocaust which will destroy many of my own people and your entire world is physically falling into the hands of the evil adversary of physical dimension--those are the equations you had best investigate and let the fourth, fifth and sixth come with a bit of intelligent KNOWLEDGE.

If this insults your sensitivities then I believe you will get some measure of the level of the insult I feel by the very questions themselves. When ALL information we have brought has been carefully studied and brought into memory so as to answer every question I might ask of you ones--i.e., give me back even in rote that which we have given you--and you still have lack of understanding--THEN I shall explain in more detail. Until then--I plan to get right on with your Soul evolution just as quickly as I can bring you along for whether or not my ship is pressurized means not one thing to you--just recognize that we will pressurize it to suit the ones who MAY BE ABLE TO GET ABOARD FROM YOUR PLACEMENT. YOU ONES ARE GOING TO LEARN THE DIFFERENCE IN PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL OR YOU ARE GOING TO HAVE HEADACHE AFTER HEADACHE. SO BE IT.

I, HATONN, GIVE NO APPROVAL TO ANYTHING AS REGARDS ANY ARRANGEMENT WHICH MIGHT BE ANTICIPATED--THIS IS TOTAL DISTRACTION AND IF THE INFORMATION BEING BROUGHT FORTH IS NOT CAREFULLY INTEGRATED BY EARTH MAN--THEN I CERTAINLY HAVE NO FURTHER INPUT FOR THESE ONES. When all things are geared only to the physical aspect--the physical aspect is in grave danger of extinction.

I suggest that these ones in point be given privy to all of the PLEIADIAN CONNECTION VOLUMES--George can supply them with a whole list of books available. Integrate the information being brought and you will indeed heal the entire planet. We serve the six and a half BILLION persons (each one) on the Planet and I will not play these individual games any longer. The answers are in the JOURNALS and/or WILL BE. You will do your homework or you will not have the answer and that seems indeed sad.

If we do not get on with the motion picture, it will be too late at any rate. Distractors are costly indeed. Funding for the project will only come after the readiness of the materials and if these ones wish so badly to participate--then I ask that they put their mouths where their questions are and get busy helping you, Wally, with that picture

board project and stop distracting you regarding things which are of no business whatsoever of theirs or any other Earth man's.

My mission is to bring Truth of the Laws of God and Creation--not individually comfort ones with whom the laws disagree in fact. Man may stay by whatever he wishes--he simply will not come into our care and nurturing without the willingness to practice according to the laws which we practice--no more and no less. You of earth Shan are in the mess of total destruction because you do not practice nor even remember the LAWS--so in fact, there is no point of discussion in actuality. You will not convince me that to break all of the laws is the "way to go"--if nothing else--you prove time after time that your way is the WORST WAY TO GO! By the way, the POINT of Sipapu Odyssey has nothing to do with "ships"--it has everything to do with "SOUL". This is but a "reminder" and not a rebuke.

I am sorry, chelas, whether or not you like of it--I come with highest authority and mission and I simply will not fall into the trap of individual gamesmanship. IS THIS WHAT YOU REALLY EXPECT OF GOD? PONDER IT!

Dharma, take this from the equipment so that Germain can get on with his writing. Thank you.

You ones are in a most tedious moment by moment crisis. Please keep focused on that which is important for if you fail at that which is important--the rest is purely hypothetical and academic. Salu.

CHAPTER 8

REC #2 GERMAIN

MONDAY. AUGUST 19, 1991 9:53 A.M. YEAR 5, DAY 003

MONDAY. AUGUST 19. 1991

In the Light of the Mighty I AM Presence, I am here--Germain. It is the measure of a being, how he responds to the impacts of happenings. The "test" is to meditate in total balance and reflection while weighing that which is presented against that which has been given unto you for your guidelines in discernment. If you will but utilize that which you have been given and cease treating it as sensational tabloid material--you will instantly have insight to EVERY situation for the adversary follows a blueprint of actions. He never has to change the scenario for it works over and over again--every time. What is happening in your world this day is only one more-step to incarcerate you--do not be fooled by the seeming distance or players in the game--for it is the "global takeover plan" (inaction and if you are hung-up on a tree here and there you will miss the removal of the entire forest. Everything that is happening is well planned for a very long time and is being orchestrated exactly the way the "controllers" have structured it. We must not linger over the distractions for the greater lessons are at hand and it is our "higher" duty to present them. Blessings, little ones, for you are growing in KNOWING and through that knowledge is hidden the Freedom.

DEEPER CONSIDERATIONS

I said, "Take man's death away from him in this new day of man. Give him eternal Life in Me by knowing Me in him." This is from God, little ones, and perhaps we can look at it a bit more carefully.

This regards the giving of God's message to a newly comprehending man as he moves into the Cosmic Age of understanding--or reverts to ihe cave. The intent is that mankind is ready in great measure to come into understanding and quit clinging to ignorance. It is as with the. "bleeding" of sick patients—it was wrong and only "later" was it proven and accepted to be wrong and actually weakened of a patient. It was hard for Earth man to accept that Earth was NOT the center of the solar system--but nonetheless, alas, it is not. Ones felt the Earth to be flat--but alas it is not--now you will grow and realize it is

but a thought expression of God in manifestation. By these steps does man grow and learn.

A little child thinks the speakers in a TV are little beings behind the glass--then he must accept that they are but projections of electrical pulses and frequency waves. Does this destroy his Mind--this factual information? Of course not--it is but coming into KNOWING of that which IS. However, because he "thought" the players were behind the glass--if you allow his ignorance to progress--you eventually destroy the reality of mind of the child.

Therefore, to allow you ones to continue in your ignorance simply to avoid offending your experts' opinions is indeed blatantly stupid. Who, for instance, is Santa Claus? If a college professor still, at 50 years of age, actually believes in Santa Claus who answers all desires and wishes simply for the wishing, he is truly considered insane, is he not?

One who believes and states that God cannot be defined or that there is only "faith" in accepting that which elders tell you whether factual or fantasy--lies to you and is more dangerous to you than is the "simply insane" individual. There is a factual, physical (physics) definition and function of God and The Creation which operates on endless cycles of compression and expansion, and denying it will not change an iota of the fact of it. If you place all of your knowledge on "another's" opinions--and you think not of your own responsibility with reason--you shall indeed wish that you had not done so. Each will answer for self and no other! No other will answer for you!

When saying, "Take m n death away from him," our Father-Mother means that man is eternal and cannot die. That does not mean that bodies do not die, for all creating things grow, decay, generate and radiate as they sequentially appear, disappear and reappear.

Life and death are but interchanging between rest and action, as all things in Nature, without exception, are. They are an eternal continuity of repeated interchanges with each other, for life could not live without death and, conversely, death could not die without life.

It might clarify God's meaning if the above were paraphrased as follows: "Take Man's ignorance and fear of death away from him and give him knowledge of eternal life in him. Make him to know

that he lives in Me and never dies, for I am he. In Me there is no death."

"Make him to know that life in bodies is but the multiplied motion of My concentrative thinking--and death is but a division of that motion as My thinking decentrates to find rest in Me. And when both life and death are added together, their total is but the zero of rest in Me."

Reduced to its utmost simplicity, this means that **life and death are but two opposite directions of motion**. Life is the inward from outward generative direction of concentrative thought and action, and death is the outward from inward radiative direction of rest from action.

What could be more simple? **Your bodies** are but **wave cycles of motion**. **Your bodies** simulate **eternal life** by the **eternal repetition of life-death** cycles, **but your bodies are not your PERSONS**, or **BEINGS**, or your **DIVINE SELVES**. **That is THE thing God wants the new age of man to know. Past** ages have feared death because they did not know its meaning. The dread of death is born out of the belief that man dies when his body no longer functions and that death of his body is his end.

It is unbelievable how many intelligent people of today actually believe that way. There are very wealthy, successful, intelligent, kindly ones who say, "When you are dead, you are dead and that is the end of you." This is sincerely believed and yet at a funeral of a loved one, he is right in there consoling the remaining loved ones by saying "He/she is now in a better place....!" You cannot have one without the other nor can you have one unless you have the other. Then there are the ones who actually believe that his intelligence is within the brain, that his brain is Mind, and that his own individual Self has no connection with any other Self or with a universal Mind. However, on close interrogation--his explanations will usually not reflect such a TRUE belief.

WHAT IS MOTION?

If life and death are but motion, what, then, is motion? If you would know what your bodies are and how they are extended from your spiritual Selves to *simulate your Selves* by fast and slow two-way motion, you would not only know what light is but how it works, for light-waves alone constitute your bodies.

Also, if you would know how to control your bodies which you, yourselves, have extended from the spiritual SOULS of you because of your DESIRE and your WILL, you would know better the relation of the Intelligence which is within each body to control it, and the body itself.

This is the knowledge which will mark a new day in all social, industrial, scientific and medical **practices.** '@ fact that your physical bodies are but moving extensions of your spiritual Selves has but begun to enter into human Consciousness. It will affect you personally to your great advantage in the measure of your ability to comprehend it.

Just as the visible tree is made to appear out of its invisible Soul-seed by increasingly violent motion and continues to grow into a bigger and better tree so long as the violence of motion can be multiplied into more violent motion and then disappears as multiplied motion is reversed by dividing it, so has invisible **man** been **made visible** by **fast motion.**

The particular point we wish to emphasize is that the whole intellectual world must revise its concepts regarding human bodies and the practices concerning them, **medically** and **otherwise. You** have **regarded** them **as your Selves** instead of as instruments for manifesting your Selves. You have been mightily misled into treating effect with effect instead of with CAUSE.

You have magnified the importance of motion, which is the sole ingredient of your bodies, to the exclusion of considering the **Source** of that motion in the seed pattern of your Souls. When it becomes a part of every man's thinking that a single thought can change the polarity of your entire body toward either life or death--and can likewise change its entire chemistry toward increasing alkalinity or acidity to strengthen or weaken it--or can **change** the shave of every corpuscle of matter in the entire body in the direction f either growth or day--then the medical profession will radically change both its principles and practices in dealing with the ailments of bodies. It will look for cause in the Mind first then body **afterward.**

Likewise, you and your neighbor who is seeking happiness, prosperity and great achievement in life will at last find that **you** must cease setting up insurmountable obstacles in your business or **social** lives which each of you individually--and the whole world nationally--is constantly doing and thus preventing the happiness ity and power for which you all long.

NEW VIEWPOINT

Let us look upon all bodies for that which they are instead of that which you think they are. **Bodies are but waves of motion, pulsing waves of motion, which multiply in speed and decrease in the diameter of the thought-waves which express life, and reverse that process to express death.**

Bodies of matter-in-motion have been man's realities for ages. The time has come when the unfolding human race must know the unreality of moving bodies and the reality of their Source of motivation. Reality can never be in motion for motion ceases, but the stillness from which motion extends is as eternal as the silence from which sounds extend. **Reality must be eternal in order that it be real.**

Go back, therefore, to the first principles as outlined heretofore and review them carefully until the conviction is imbedded in you that the undivided Light of Mind-knowing is the reality from which thought-imaginings extend and retract in pulsing sequences to **make believe** that their pulsing electric motions are the ideas which their motion simulates. **Meditate upon this thought until you thoroughly comprehend that ALL MOTION IS MAKING BELIEVE that it is something which it really is not.**

Realize what YOU are so that you can forget your body through intense inspiration and can see your Self as the undivided, unchanging, invisible MIND of Creation. Then picture what your Mind does when it thinks what it knows by taking its ONE WHOLE IDEA apart into seemingly separate ideas and assembling those separate ideas into a machine, or painting, or building which manifests another idea.

This will enable you to picture Creation for what it is--a desire of Mind to create moving bodies in the forms of Mind imaginings TO MAKE BELIEVE that the moving bodies ARE THE MIND-IMAGININGS. This is accomplished by projecting them **from** the stillness of their Source, followed by an eaual desire to **return** those bodies to their stillness by cessation of motion. This principle of **division** and **projection** creates a universe of tensions which perpetually desires release from tensions.

If you will but meditate deeply on this thought, you will much better comprehend the pulsing heartbeat of Creation. In simple words, Creation **is but a** wave recording of Mind-imaeinings **but we**

should not be deceived into thinking that the record is that which created it.

If you will then realize that every action in nature starts from a point of rest in the universal vacuum, seeks a point of rest in the universe of tensions and returns to a point of rest in its vacuum Source, you will better comprehend the idea of the emergence of matter from "space" and the subsequent swallowing up of matter by "space", which we will describe in detail.

Likewise, you will better understand the pulsing of the universal heartbeat which c nc ntr e and d s as thought-power multiplies and intensi ies electric tensions, while lessening desire divides and releases them.

You will also better understand the mechanics of motion as the compressive half of the universal pulse concentrates large volumes of low potential into small volumes to create visible solids, then "goes into reverse" by expanding its compressed solids into invisible space.

Also, you will more clearly visualize the universal heartbeat as a universal pump which light-waves compress and expand simultaneously and sequentially, seemingly to divide the undivided, to change the changeless, to give measure where no measure is and to condition the unconditioned.

Also, you will better realize that the energy which motivates all motion is in desire of Mind to express idea t" moving forms of idea and not in the moving forms which result from desire.

Likewise, you will discover in your meditation that desire itself is divided into the concentrative desire to manifest life through multiplied motion and an equal decentrative desire to seek rest to manifest desire through cessation of motion.

If you will meditate long upon this thought, you will realize that every desire to multiply your power to think concentratively is followed by a desire to rest from the fatigue of that concentration. you will now fully carry this thought through, you will gradually realize that you are constantly interchanging your thoughts and actions with God as co-Creator with Him.

If you work actively all day, you will want to lie down and rest all night. Then, when you rest all night you are being reborn with new

life from God so that you can again work all day.

In the preceding paragraph is the whole principle of life and death and how each borns the other and is reborn from the other in every breath and heartbeat cycle.

Let us review: You begin your day of manifesting LIFE from a point of rest in sleep. Your day is tilled with dynamic actions in building the product of your thinking. The energy which has been given to you by your Creator while you rested during, the night is gradually being regiven to Him during the day until you have to stop at a point of rest to return to your Source for more energy. You only think of it, however, as having grown so tired that you again have to lie down to rest in sleep for the night. You must gradually learn to think of it as it is, however. You must think of it as a return to God for a replenishment of power or even as giving your death to God in exchange for His regiving of life.

Vigorous action and desire for work in the morning manifests the life principle. Relaxing and lying down to sleep at night from @-the manifests he restoration prince which man calls death. During the night, body-death is constantly generating life from death at the dawn of a new day. During the day of life, the body is constantly degenerating to born death from life when the night of life comes. To live is to MOVE. To die is to become STILL. You are forever dying as you live and forever living as you die. Every pulsebeat of your heart manifests both life and death.

POSTULATES AND AXIOMS

The direction of motion which manifests LIFE is the outward-to-inward direction which forever compresses and shortens its waves and accelerates speed as it approaches its focus of gravity. This is the positive direction which multiplies the power and speed of thought-rings by compressing them into hot solid spheres by gradually closing the holes which center them. It is the centripetal direction of concentrative thinking which is one-half of the gravity cycle.

The direction of motion which manifests DEATH is the inward-to-outward direction which forever decelerates as centrifugal force expands it into the coldness of space. It is the centrifugal half of the gravity cycle which reopens the centering holes of thought-rings. (See Fig. 28 & Fig. B.)

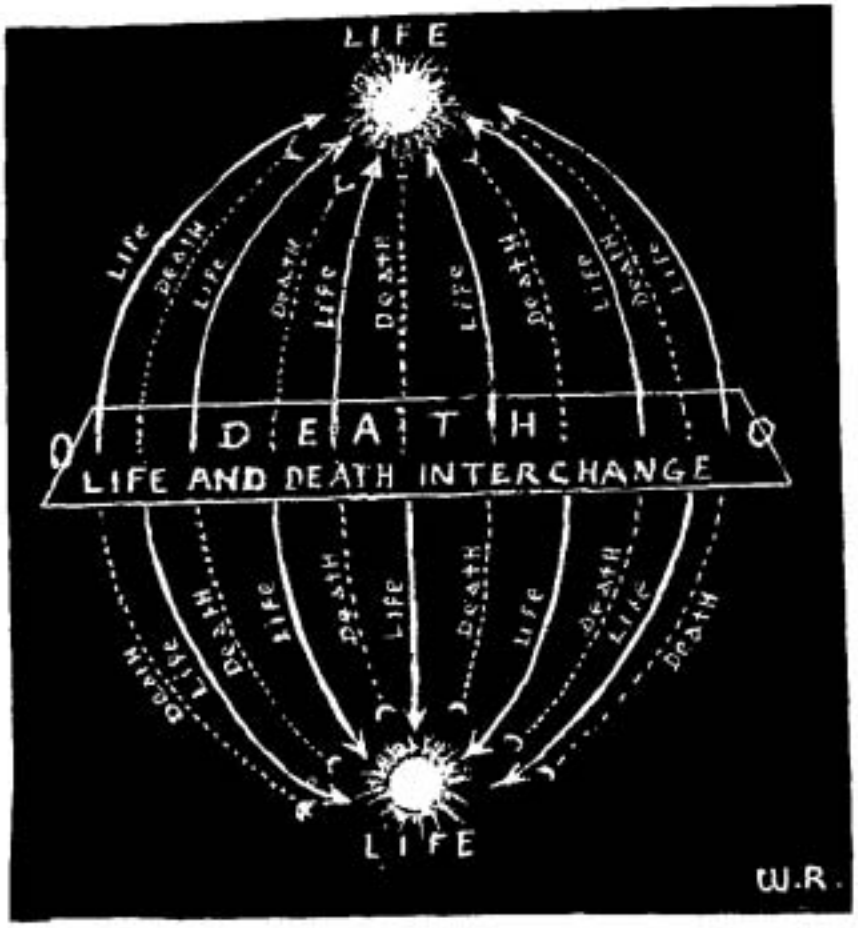
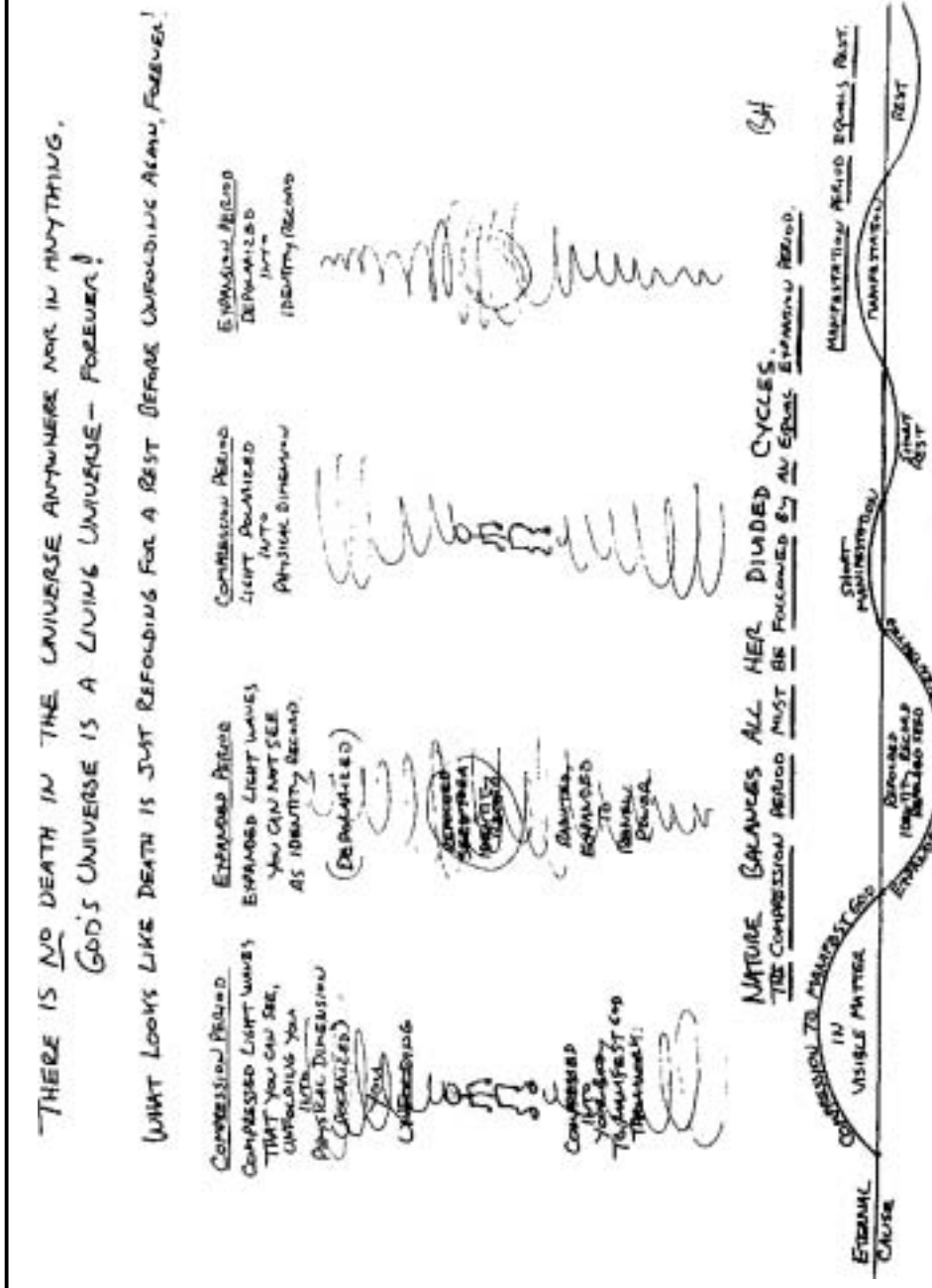


FIG. 28

LIFE AND DEATH ARE CONSTANTLY INTERCHANGING IN NATURE, as automatically and periodically as inbreathing and outbreathing, heat and cold, generation and radiation, compression and expansion, and night and day perpetually interchange. Life is ACTION and death is REST. In every effect in Nature, every expression of motion must be followed by rest, for rest is the basis for the next action.



IMMORTAL LIFE is in the stillness of the LIGHT of the ~~zero~~ of space.

MORTAL **LIFE** is manifested in matter by dividing the universal equilibrium into pairs of opposite conditions which is called LIFE and DEATH and which really means ACTION and REST.

Life and GROWTH and GENERATION are manifested in matter by compressing GRAVITY-CONTROLLED **LIGHT-WAVES.**

DEATH and DECAY and DEGENERATION are manifested in matter by expanding them. These two effects are constantly pulsing between the vacuity of God's universe and the compression of man's universe. These two effects also constitute the life principle which science is so eagerly seeking.

LIFE in bodies means increasing power of compression. **DEATH** in bodies means increasing power of expansion. That which man calls LIFE and DEATH are but increasing and decreasing speeds of motion, and increasing and decreasing power to compress and expand.

All bodies are wave recordings of **Mind-thoughts.**

Mind-thoughts pulse in concentrative-decentrative sequences between the visible and invisible universe which we call cycles All cycles are gravity-controlled motion and rest sequences.

LIFE and **DEATH** of bodies are **but cyclic recordings of Mind-**thoughts. Thoughts come and go--and life and death record **their** comings **and their goings** in **light-wave bodies** which **appear, & appear and reappear** forever.

SUMMARY

THAT IS ALL THAT LIFE AND DEATH ARE--JUST INTERVALS OF REST BETWEEN SEQUENCES OF MOTION. When you can think of your bodies as just transient states of motion which are but dramatizing the thought-imaginings of your eternal Selves, then the more you can realize that you, your Selves, are creating your own bodies for your Selves--yes, creating the universal body for the Universal One Self.

This is good to know but that does not mean that your human emotions are to be voided when bodies of your loved ones cease to continue their physical existence with you. When you grieve for loss of human companionship, you are fully justified in so doing, for no amount of knowledge should dehumanize you to the extent that grief should be "reasoned away" by knowledge.

The antidote for grief, however, is knowledge and the power to be mentally united as memories and imaginings. The highly developed innersensory person is never alone or lonely because he is always one with all things. **When you know that you cannot die, or be alone, and that** desire for **body** still continues forever in the eternal Self of **man--and** that a **new body will reappear from that** desire just as surely as dawn follows night--you will then have **an** enrichment **for your grief through knowledge** instead of misery and **hopelessness** due to ignorance of your immortality.

The confusion which has made death so tragic and terrible has arisen from ignorance of God's creative processes.

A most common expression regarding anyone whose senses have ceased vibrating for any reason, such as sleep or anesthesia. is that such a one is unconscious. There is no such condition as **"unconsciousness".** What one **really means is that one's brain has ceased "sensing".**

Mind, **is always** conscious. **Mind always knows and** desires **whether the body is asleep for a night or for the longer** interval of acquiring a new body. The **Mind** of one can **always become ONE** with the **Mind** of another because they **are ONE. They vary only** as **to the state** of their **respective** unfolding--which is **commonly termed "individuality".**

When anyone asks that age-old question: "Can I contact my **father**--or other loved one--who has passed on?", he really means, "Can my body contact their bodies? Can my senses contact their senses? Can I ask them questions about whether they are happy or about a business problem?"

People who ask such questions do not think things through. The **one** who has "passed on" has not passed on He still **IS**, as he **always** has been, as the tree which has **refolded** into its seed still is even though no one can see the tree until it again unfolds. Therefore I say to you that your desire to contact **bodies** which have **passed** on **can** never be gratified.

Mind can **ALWAYS** contact MIND for all-knowing is universal, **but**

vital, polarized bodies cannot contact devitalized, depolarized bodies; but their thoughts and their identities s@ exist and can be contacted by Mind, instantly.

Communion of Mind and Mind is in the timeless language of the Light of all-knowing. We shall talk about this in future lessons when you quite thoroughly understand that there is something beyond the sensing of bodies which has no need of bodies.

Just as there are inventions to come as yet undreamed of so, likewise, there are mental Dowers to unfold which are as yet undreamed of.

The Cosmic Age now dawning is a far step in the unfolding of that in man which transcends his body.

Let us have a rest-break please. When we sit again, we will take up the fact that knowled e makes you master instead of servant &matter. The fact that your physical bodies are but moving extensions of your .spiritual Selves has but begun to enter human Consciousness and we shall carefully look into that awakening perception. Thank you.

I AM --- GERMAIN

CHAPTER 9

REC #1 HATONN/GERMAIN

TUESDAY, AUGUST 20, 1991 9:38 A.M. YEAR 5, DAY 004

TUESDAY. AUGUST _____

Hatonn present briefly to remind you of something important. While you are distracted, much is going on which you are missing. You also need some balance in that which is going on in Russia today.

There is something all of you must consider in every circumstance: *circumstances and alternatives*. In every situation, especially planned political and military coups, no matter how well planned, it is necessary to have ones in lead positions who are doing a thing because "they believe in what they are doing and are not a part of the plan". This means that in any planned situation, the plans can go awry if the slightest misjudgment of the circumstance is present.

Note that the very intent of the coup is to pull order back into the Soviet Union whereas the disorder was exactly that which was staged. The world then cries "dictatorship" and all swoop on the bandwagon--right on cue. All the while the full intent is to pull the nations into total dictatorship. Watch the clues. Even ex-President Reagan is touting the horrors of the situation and the damage to the ONE, ER, ER, NEW WORLD ORDER. Further. notice how poorly a—"reproduction being" fares--Reagan appears like ~~F~~ should ~~have been buried~~ years ago--from a vital, handsome man to total senility in two years!! This whole thing can go crazy even though it is not likely except through error. Look whose bandwagon Yeltsin is on--and even the Pope is out making immediate visitations to the problem spots to calm the waters--no, chelas, it is the dark before the doom (not the dawn).

When I speak of "natural" manmade disasters around to distract on a local basis I would point out a few things which I guarantee only less than 111000% of the people of your world even "heard about".

How about the Andean volcano which is raining debris and sulfur and is damaging the livestock seriously. Southern Argentina and Chile are in serious condition. This ash and toxic gas is spewing from Chile's Hudson Volcano and has covered about 80% of Santa Cruz and blotted out the sky as far eastward as the Falkland Islands.

Hudson has come to life for the first lime since 1969 with a series of explosions that has even formed a new crater. (Ring of fire.)

Scores of earthquakes have happened around Japan's Unzen Volcano as the mountain has freshly erupted and is shooting ash and debris over 3,500 feet upward. (Ring of fire.)

The ash cloud from still erupting Mount Pinatubo in the Philippines now extends northward to North Carolina and Tennessee, U.S.A. Fallout, if nothing else happens and you could shut it down today, is expected for several years. (Ring of fire.)

Now for drought: In Pennsylvania the drought is taking the dairy herds and cattle feed farms and towns are having to truck culinary water in--in the milk trucks.

Desalinated water is now necessary for the Eskimos in the Bering Straits. Diomede Island is completely without fresh water and, brothers, you are talking about a place where snow and ice is the existence.

Heat and drought are burning up Brazil. There has been no precipitation in over three months in a place where rainfall is prevalent--no storms are seen and all storms which are forming "simply seem to dissipate". Schools have been cancelled and emergency regulations are in force.

Tropical Storms: How about Typhoon Fred with 25-foot seas which sank the barge carrying some 200 people in the South China Sea? That storm just missed Hong Kong.

What about "Bob" that carefully wound its way all the way from off Florida to Canada "as if guided by a giant hand", I believe they said?

What about typhoon Ellie which passed south of Japan and remnants of tropical storm Hilda triggered "rare summer rains and terrible lightning" in San Francisco?

How many noticed the "shooting stars"? This was finally touted as possibly having had the Earth pass through a "comet tail??" But, not to worry about the guessing--for "one of the meteors crashed right through the atmosphere and fell into the ocean near Point Reyes." Point Reyes?? Meteor?

Earthquakes: Quakes shook Costa Rica. They also shook up the en-

tire of Aleutian Islands and along the Romanian-Yugoslav border--this docs not even mention the bunch you had around Northern California.

Floods: Renewed flooding in the already devastated Chinese provinces of Sichuan and Heilongjing LEFT PEOPLE DEAD AND MISSING. THREE FULL DAYS OF TORRENTIAL RAINS POUNDED PANAMA AND COSTA RICA--WITH DEAD AND THOUSANDS HOMELESS.

There are myriads more but I onlv want to point out a few for you are missing that which is really 'taking place. ALL OF THESE ABOVE MENTIONED ITEMS HAPPENED JUST LAST WEEK IN YOUR WORLD. ACTUALLY LESS THAN ONE WEEK.

I WILL NOW TURN THIS OVER TO GERMAIN SO THAT HE CAN CONTINUE WITH THE LESSONS--BUT I REMIND YOU AND ASK URGENT ATTENTION--THIS IS EXACTLY THAT WHICH IS I RODUCED JUST PRIOR TO ALL-OUT INTENT OF TOTAL WAR. ALL I CAN DO IS "WARN" YOU AND ASK YOU TO SEE FOR SELVES FOR YOU ARE NOW STANDING ON THE BOMB TRIP-WIRE SET TO EXPLODE IF YOU STAY ON IT OR GET OFF SO EVALUATE CAREFULLY. THE MARKET IS ALLOWING FOR PLACEMENT OF ELITE FUNDS FOR BEST ADVANTAGE AND LAST MINUTE PECKING ORDER ACTIVITIES BEFORE THEY BRING IT ALL DOWN.

The enemy attacks from every side and you must stay alert--even with this one legal situation with Dharma and Oberli, the BofA is efforting to disallow knowledge of their new participation and the little slime-ball who represents all of these criminals has secretly moved the Resolution Trust Corporation case out of state and changed venue to Washington, D.C.'s jurisdiction--the notification arrived yesterday. Yes, Dharma is becoming faint of heart for there seems to be no way to turn and no way to stop the criminals. I can only ask you readers to help them continue for the way is indeed hard. The hope, however, that this will be dropped is not going to bear fruit, Mr. Adversary. I can think of nothing we will enjoy more than the Supreme Court! There is nothing, however, like experience to do the teaching better than all the words and examples combined. Further, discouragement is never allowed to get out of hand and this is why you never can understand the support and encouragement for "one more step" from friends and loved ones for long ago a "house" ceased to be of any importance at all and they could have bought **five** houses of equal value by the time this is over. YOU ONES MUST

TAKE A STAND--DO YOU SEE? IT WILL NEVER BE EASY AND IT WILL ONLY WORSEN AS ONE INCIDENT AFTER ANOTHER SWALLOWS UP YOUR FREEDOM.

As Little Crow puts it: It will be as it will be!

Thank you for opportunity to speak on these things--we are petitioned constantly to keep you informed--especially of the steps in this court battle. I am also petitioned constantly regarding the status of my child--today he sports a cast on his arm for his rocking horse threw him off. Chelas, it matters not what the physical body houses--the body is physical and will break when bent too far--get rid of your foolish perceptions and let us get on with the explanation of how this wondrous Creation works. I am in great love with each and all of you and I rejoice as I see the Minds awakening for that means soon the Consciousness shall harken to the call. Adonai.

Germain, thank you for your patience and I shall step aside, leaving blessings and protection unto you ones of my tribes. The Phoenix SHALL soar again! So be it for I decree that it shall be so. Hatonn to clear.

KNOWLEDGE

Germain to take up the thread of our subject at hand. But first, since Hatonn has shared quite a bit of material that will probably need EXPRESS attention, though with editing for urgent content, I will take time to speak on the "Jews".

I am going to speak on the subject at hand--"Jews" *coming out of the close(--as it were.* Please, brothers, come forth and let us stop this heinous thing oppressing you and your heritage in glorious historical wonder.

I am going to ask Dharma to copy from a document which expresses more between the lines than any paper I could write. It will also give understanding to you who are not in understanding of that which has come upon your people and show you that the adversary has long been destroying your heritage and has stolen your inheritance.

The article comes from ***The Hanford Sentinel***, Friday, July 19, 1991:

QUOTE:

Secret Jews' pursue **heritage;** Editor's Note: **Thousands** of Jews fleeing the **Spanish** Inquisition **500** years ago sought refuge in North Africa, the Middle East and elsewhere in Europe. Recent **research** shows that significant numbers of them also reached the New World, where they took on the trappings of Catholicism while secretly clinging to their Jewish traditions. Across the American Southwest many of these crypto-Jews are now trying to recover their **heritage.**

Article by Nancy Plevin, Associated Press.

Albuquerque, N.M. (AP)--Carlos Velez-Ibanez, a former Roman Catholic altar boy and graduate of parochial school, was astounded that day 30 years ago when his only sister died and his mother leaned over to whisper in his ear:

"I'm going to tell you a secret that has always been passed on through the women of our family. But now I must tell you.

"Somos Judios," she said. "We're Jews."

Initially stunned by the disclosure, the 54-year-old University of Arizona anthropologist says he now views his hidden ancestry as a family treasure.

For engineering student Daniel Yocum, the revelation came as he merged odd family customs with genealogical study and found a Jewish heritage: kosher food preparation, Friday night prayer, ritual circumcision and keeping the Sabbath.

"We went to Catholic Mass on Saturdays," said Yocum, 23, who grew up in Albuquergue's largely Hispanic South Valley. But, he says, "If kids tried to do things on the (Jewish) Sabbath, they would get hit."

Across the American Southwest, Hispanic descendants of Jews who fled the Spanish Inquisition are recovering remnants of their heritage some 500 years after King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella of Spain issued the 1492 Edict of Expulsion. Under the edict, Jews and other non-Roman Catholics who would not convert to Christianity were ordered exiled or burned at the stake.

About half of the 200,000 Spanish Jews, called Sephardim after the

Hebrew word for Spain, left the empire seeking more tolerant climes in North Africa, the Middle East and elsewhere in Europe. Those who remained became "New Christians", or fell victim to the Grand Inquisitor.

But recent research shows a significant number of Jews who left Spain in the 15th and 16th centuries made their way to the New World.

Later, pursued in Mexico by officials of the Inquisition when they prospered as New Christians or tried to live openly as Jews, they again sought refuge--this time alongside Spanish conquistadors exploring the farthest reaches of New Spain, now the American Southwest.

There, historians now say, they survived on the remote frontier, living openly as Roman Catholics while covertly maintaining Jewish traditions and beliefs.

In the past few years, dozens of gravestones have been found in old Christian cemeteries engraved with both crosses and Hebrew inscriptions, some bearing the Star of David.

Scholars and descendants of these "conversos" or "crypto-Jews" now arc painstakingly trying to piece together this complex cultural mystery buried beneath 17 generations of secrecy.

In January, the first major international conference on the subject was held at the University of Arizona in Tucson.

Valez-Ibanez, whose family comes from a region that encompasses southern Arizona and northern Mexico, says he now understands why family members lit candles on Friday nights, as is done on the Jewish Sabbath, and why they expressed a "strict aversion to pork".

Yocum says he now knows why his grandmother became irate when her husband, a carver, fashioned what Yocum now realizes was a menorah, or traditional candelabra.

"My grandma use to call him a 'Judio', or Jew", Yocum says, "And say 'leave the ways of the old men alone'. When he made the menorah, she got really mad and made him keep it in the garage."

Third-grade teacher Anna Rael Delay, 44, of Lewisville, Texas, is converting to Judaism after a lifetime of questioning her roots. She

is raising her 11-year-old son to go to temple.

"When I was young my grandmother used to light candles on Fridays and we took it for granted," says Mrs. Delay, who grew up in Santa Fe, N.M., and attended Catholic school.

She says in tracing her family to 1610 in New Mexico, she has found ancestors with the surname Yisrael.

Materials analyst Ramon Salas has, with the help of a computer. scrupulously traced his family tree back 14 generations.

Salas, 26, of Albuquerque, found a legacy rife with suspected conversos names and discovered he was related to Daniel Yocum.

He was raised Catholic and still sings in the church choir, but he is fervently exploring his Jewish heritage. He is both exuberant and enraged by what he has learned.

"The fact that my ancestors were raped of their religion is something that I'd like to correct," he says.

But collecting the complete history of the hidden Jews is difficult, researchers say. As traditions were furtively passed through generations, the fear of exposure was handed down as well.

"We may never know the full extent because of their long-term fear of persecution", says former New Mexico state historian Stan Hordes, co-director of a research project on the state's crypto-Jews at the University of New Mexico's Latin American Institute.

Hordes and UNM sociologist Tomas Antencio have been interviewing families and scouring official records dating to the 15th century in search of remnants of the hidden Jewish community in northern New Mexico's isolated, rural villages.

Hordes and others believe direct knowledge of the hidden communities is in danger of disappearing with today's grandparents, most of whom are reluctant to disclose what they know.

"Often in the interviews, they whisper or go to another room to talk about it," says Melissa Amado, 25, a University of Arizona graduate student. "You have no guarantee that the name is kept secret. This is something very private to these individuals."

But she says, "If the people don't talk about it, it may die ott. It's something that should be appreciated instead of hidden."

Ms. Amado, who says she has found family evidence of Sephardic heritage, is interviewing family members and others for a master's thesis on why crypto-Jewish families have stayed so long "in the closet".

"You never tell," she says. "It is never discussed with people outside your immediate family. Now, in the later part of the 20th century you have these instances where it is still kept as the deep, dark family secret."

This persistent secrecy makes it difficult to obtain an accurate picture of how the crypto-Jewish population in the Southwest lives.

Rabbi Isaac Celnik of Congregation B'nai Israel says only a handful of conversos have attended temple services during his two decades in Albuquerque. And he has, on occasion, been invited to lead prayers in their homes.

He categorizes today's crypto-Jews as those who identify themselves as Jews; those who "have one foot each" in the Jewish and Catholic communities--"they call me father"--and those Catholics with some Jewish heritage.

Celnik says family pressure and fear of retribution from the community make the path difficult for those who are choosing to revive ties to Judaism.

"It's more than name-calling; there are people who can't talk to their mothers and fathers," says Celnik, who vigilantly protects the identities of his crypto-Jewish congregants. "There are people literally afraid for their lives."

The phenomenon is not exclusive to the American Southwest. Researchers say there is evidence of the survival of crypto-Jewish communities throughout Latin America and beyond.

Last year the 300 Jews of Belmonte, Portugal, cautiously began to discard their Catholic veneer.. The community, which dates to the late 15th century, also was formed by those who fled the Inquisition. After centuries of clandestine meetings, the community has begun praying openly in a house off the village's main square.

It is difficult to estimate the number of those New Christians in Spain or Portugal who remained faithful to Judaism or secretly clung to some Jewish rituals. An estimated 10,000 met their deaths at the hands of the Inquisition.

The crypto-Jews, those who secretly remained faithful to Judaism, were called "marranos" in Spain, a term believed to originate from a word for swine. Nearly all marranism died out by 1770, but British historian Cecil Ruth said he discovered marrano families in Spain and Portugal this century.

Ray Padilla, director of the Hispanic Research Center at Arizona State University in Tempe, says the conversos here belong to a rich American tradition of immigrants surviving against all odds in a foreign land.

"They didn't just come to the Americas and disappear," says Padilla, 46, who suspects he is of crypto-Jewish background. "Their influence may be stronger than we might have expected. "After all, he says. "Spanish history has been influenced by Jewish culture and Jewish people for the last 1,500 years. Why wouldn't the greatest enterprise of that empire's encounter with the Americas also have a Jewish side to it?"

END OF QUOTING

Note that we are speaking here of what is generally referred to as Sephardic Judaists. Dear ones, these have nothing to do with Zionist, basically Ashkenazi, self-styled and self-named "Jews".

Now, if you want to hear about class distinction and the putting down of one group beneath another--GO TO ISRAEL. These "new Jews" who founded Israel, as is told by the elder Judaists--treat the Sephardic Judaists as scum and unworthy of even housine. Relieve me, the housing being built in Israel or in Palestine--IS NOT FOR THE SEPHARDIC OR "TRUE" JUDAISTS.

Hatonn has given you all this prior to now but a thing or two bears reminding for we continually get many, many letters regarding "Jews". If the "Jewish" community cannot sort of itself, then how can you ever lake a stand in your own behalf? You of Judaism in Truth, are top of the list for the Zionists to get rid of. You MUST come into KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH OF IT.

THREE FACES OF ISRAEL

Israel (State of) is a Marxist socialist/communist country from appearances but it goes further than that. Israel has three faces: communism, fascism and democracy. (Do not confuse democracy with republic.)

The Ashkenazi Jews migrated to Israel from Russia and brought with them the ideology of socialism/communism and have put into practice much of that ideology.

The Ashkenazi Jews who migrated to Israel from Germany, while sympathetic to communism and support it, tend to favor the practice of Nazi-style fascism. During World War II, in Germany these elite Zionist Ashkenazi Jews worked closely with Hitler's Gestapo in persecuting the lower class German Jews and delivering them to concentration camps. Now living in Israel, these elite Zionist Jews, who were well trained in Nazi-style fascism and favor it, have imposed many facets of fascism on Israel.

To give the impression that Israel is a democracy, members of the Knesset (Israel's Congress) are elected--an odd type of election. This is where Israel's so-called democracy stops. It doesn't make any difference which party wins an election, the LIKUD or LABOR, the elite Zionist Jews rule in a dictatorial manner--giving favors to the elite clique and brutally suppressing any dissent.

In the Zionist/communist scheme of world domination, it is Israel's role to continually stir up trouble in the Mideast. Since wars are a big part of this scheme of aggression, it is only natural that, from early childhood on, Israeli youth are trained mentally and physically for war. For instance:

Israel has its equivalent of Hitler's youth group. It is the Gadna; and ALL high school and junior high students are required to participate--both boys and girls. Like Hitler's youth group, the youth in Israel's Gadna are dressed in khaki uniforms. They take training and engage in para-military exercises.

I am not going to go further with this for it has been outlaid for you before. The point we must make is that you are people of the lie in every grouping. To stop this thing come upon your planet--all must wake up, not just one or two or one group--all of you must see that which has been brought upon your own people. For instance, it is obvious that the Protocols were originated by the Zionists who are

not at all Judean Judaists and do not pretend to be. They only pretend to be that which they conjured up to fool the world "Jews" and bitterly hate and persecute the Hebrew Judaists. If you ones would win this battle against the evil which devours you--you will rise above the lies, join in brotherhood and slay this dragon.

GLOBALISM

I wish to say something else which takes in this group of Zionists for all are desirous of "Globalism". The globalists--an astute generation of internationalists--have targeted three groups for elimination: the God revering, the family structure and the youth. The globalists wield almost limitless power because of their wealth and position. The real power they possess comes through the fact that so few in the general public know that they exist.

God said in Hosea 4:6: ***"My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge."*** So be it.

The objective of this global initiative is control. Although the desire to rule the world is hardly a new ambition, the control sought by this present generation of global-imperialists is more than government, wealth and resources. They control these already. What the globalists want in order to complete their plan is control of population.

The objective of global control is simple, but its implementation is complex and convoluted. It is mind-boggling when one attempts to unravel it--truly a tangled web of deception. Their control of population is in their ability to manage the thoughts and behavior of the masses: the key being consensus; the motivation, survival.

If the struggle were a physical one, you could identify your enemy more readily and recognize the dangers coming against you. Like the serpent in the garden, the sophistication and refinement of the psychological weaponry are so subtle that you are now in the final stages of the conflict with only a few awakening to the conflict's existence.

As a measure of the effectiveness of these new techniques you need only recall the unfenced concentration camps during the Korean and Vietnam conflicts. Due to psychological intimidation the captured American military did not try to escape. The same behavioral control exists today, but everyone is a prisoner, the Earth is the concentration camp and the globalists are the stalag commandants.

Well, in the past you nice "Christians" have always been too late with too little. You cannot afford that mistake this time. You are already on your way out and I speak of true "Christ" followers along with the ritual "Christians". Your right to live and worship freely is quickly being taken from you and you Americans are losing your national identity. To regain it you are going have to stop indulging yourselves in the luxury of fighting each other and direct your energies against the real enemy.

There is much to be done and very little time in which to do it. If your nation falls, and its end is indeed VERY NEAR, there is no place else to **go.**

Your family structure is so ill that it produces mentally ill children. There are no stable imprints in values being given unto the children and the parents are totally confused as well. It was easy for the globalists to eliminate the family influence at the very earliest ages. This has been accomplished by alienating the child and parent. The created generation gap is an example. However, it is the strategy of removing the child physically from the presence of the parents which has done the deed.

It didn't take much effort to catalogue methods already in vogue for achieving this end, ranging from advertising that fosters a standard of living which keeps both parents employed and out of the home to frivolous definitions of child abuse to justify the state's removal of the child from the home. Child abuse and child neglect laws, because they are undefined, are the greatest danger to the family and the most powerful laws in existence.

The public education policy is a major perpetrator in pitting child and parent against one another, and the community school program in which the child lives at the school will complete the termination of parental rights to any say in the raising of your children.

How did they get what they wanted? Globalism, humanism, socialism, feminism, illuminism, New Age, etc., are all the same animal: the differences are semantic and inconsequential.

Humanism argues paradoxically that Man is philosophically more important than any god, yet in its implementation the individual life has very little value. Man is but a throw-away in today's humanistic society. Always, you must remember that CONTROL is the bottom line. The Formula is that first, create a problem--real or imaginary. Second, advertise the problem--convince people that something

MUST BE DONE. Third, provide the solution. Result: Change is brought about so things are YOUR way. IT HAS WORKED--THEY HAVE IT THEIR WAY!

I request that the HUMANIST MANIFESTO be reproduced and let you ones "remember" a few things. You see, herein is where you began to really go sour--this manifesto was published in 1933 and the humanists attitude taught, for instance, that sex is Love, instead of God being Love.. Everything was placed on a basis of total physical human in separation from God. This doesn't need to be written at this sitting for I see that we need a break but you ones must confront these rules and guidelines written and orchestrated for the downfall of a civilization in which you now are trapped.

I shall move to stand-by. Thank you.

Germain to clear, please.

CHAF'TER 10

REC #1 GERMAIN

WEDNESDAY, AUG. 21, 1991 8:56 A.M. YEAR 5, DAY 005

WEDNESDAY. AUGUST 21. 1991

Germain present to begin this writing. Dharma, I come with the Lighted Presence of that which is the Mighty Source. We have conferred here and will not speak of the current news at this early writing but will, instead, ask for a meeting this afternoon. You are in total overload from the barrage of inquiries and personal inquisitions of ones who wait until the holocaust is present to take action. Yours is to WRITE, chela--not locate, furnish and apply for all ones the means. I shall not, Hatonn shall not and GOD SHALL NOT! ONES WHO BELIEVE THAT SUCH A THING WILL HAPPEN WITHOUT ACTIONS ON THEIR OWN PART ARE SADLY MISLED.

You ones are moving steadily and more and more quickly into the trap. You are witnessing the incredible planned imprisonment of a major nation along with all the smaller nations of the Soviet Union. It is such a bad show that I am appalled at you ones in your attitudes. You are given EXACTLY that which is planned for you to have--the Soviet people are given a choice of dying by lethal injection or hangingr-"Freedom" is not among the choices--only who and how they will become prisoners "under". The facade is so poorly orchestrated that it is embarrassing and yet the world swallows it and Bush and cronies laugh and congratulate themselves all the way back to the Bank via the golf course. Well, you are NEXT.

The "sensor" satellites they are trying to launch from French Guiana and your east coast are the very sensors they need to monitor a first strike detonation in every secret attempt to have a first strike. It is serious-time and you are feeling the load of all wanting to in the last minute come into comfort with God and let you do it for them--no, chela, not so--NOT SO.

I am not even going to allow you to write the Humanist Manifesto first this day. I am going to make my own choices about sequence of writings and I choose to speak of knowledge and how it gives you the ability to be master instead of servant of matter. THEN we will

write of the Human approach and you will be able to better see how things have come to be.

Our work and participation is being blasted from New Zealand to Canada and it tells more than any thesis on the TRUTH OF THAT WHICH WE BRING and this, dear ones, is NOT your load to bear.

GOD DID NOT SAY THAT HE WOULD SAVE THE WORLD--HE PROMISED THAT HE WOULD BRING THE WORD AS A FINAL PROMISE FULFILLED AND ***MAN WILL MAKE HIS OWN CHOICES--I BELIEVE YOU CAN SEE THE DIRECTION MAN IS CHOOSING FOR THE MOST PART!*** YOU DON'T ***HAVE TO DO ANYTHING--AND NEITHER DOES GOD!***

PHYSICAL BODIES ONLY EXTENSIONS

Repeat: "The fact that your physical bodies are but moving extensions of your spiritual Selves has but begun to enter human Consciousness.

"All bodies are wave recordings of Mind-thoughts. All matter is, therefore, pure thought for each particle of it conveys a meaning of its identity and purpose. Matter symbolizes one idea divided into trillions of ideas, all of which convey a meaning to observers proportioned by their varying intelligence."

The above paragraphs are repeated here because it is difficult to fully comprehend the oft-repeated statement that "God is all" while an infinitely extended universe of suns, stars and nebulae illumines the heavens by the countless millions and all about you countless millions of bodies of substantial matter which you can weigh and feel and "see with your own eyes" confront you with their own indisputable evidence of their reality.

All of your lives, for countless generations, you have been confronted with moving bodies and moving forces. Heat burns you. Winds blow forcibly against your resisting bodies. We have pains, aches, hungers and fear of illnesses of your bodies and of the bodies of your families and friends.

Tempests come--with floods, famines and droughts. We have always known a world of motion--of actions and events--of pleasure

and catastrophe--with eras of peace suddenly broken by devastating war.

In the very face of all you see and feel, how can you say, "God is all" or "God is Love" or "I am the master of my fate; I am the captain of my Soul," when you feel yourselves to be the helpless victims of a matter-and-motion environment which so relentlessly swirls you about in its whirlpools?

Is it any wonder that people who are the servants of matter, motion and environment feel that the universe of matter and motion is REALITY--and that things of the spirit are something to be hoped for but are not dependable--not REAL?

Wherefore I say to you that you are the self-bound servant of matter so long as you are self-bound--and, furthermore, I say to you that you are freed from its bondage only when you free yourself from your own senses.

Just as long as your senses dominate your actions, the world of matter and motion is your master--and you are its unwilling, unhappy slave. Why is this so? It is because your senses are the same wave vibrations that your bodies are. Again I repeat that your body and your senses are but motion. How can motion be YOU?

If your body is dominating your actions, it is demanding that you work for it--that you give it what it wants--and the only things it wants are more sensations--more vibrations--more motion--more possessions of material things for your body--more emotions for your body.

Freedom from slavery to matter and the conditions of matter begins with knowledge that the motion and matter of your body is not YOU. That is why we have so often told you that the supreme discovery of man is his Self.

Complete freedom comes only when you have actually come to KNOW LOVE. When you actually know what love is, you will not only know that God is love but that YOU are love. When that day comes, you can then say, as Christos said--and with as much authority--"I and my Father are ONE." When that glorious day does come, you will have found the kingdom of heaven, for that is what Immanuel meant when He said "Seek ye first the kinedom **of** heaven."

No man can have prosperity, riches, power or happiness as long as he is but clay of earth. sensed clay of earth, bound by his body to forever work for his bodily needs.

We have frequently said that material **bodies simulate idea but the** forms of **material** bodies are not **the idea they simulate. All** the gold and **treasures** of the material world are not **what they make believe they** are. He who possesses much gold and thinks, therefore, that he has the happiness which the possession of gold simulates has but the gold--for **happiness is not in the gold.** Likewise, he who possesses self-purposeful power over other men has not yet attained happiness even though he has the power of kings.

ENERGY IS MIND. NOT IN MATTER

When you think of matter as reality, ask yourself what matter can do without the desire of Mind back of it. Even your little finger cannot move of itself until you WILL to move it. Desire is in the Soul-seed of all things. **Desire of the Creator divided the universe into pairs of opposite conditions which pump bodies into the appearance of existence motivated by DESIRE.**

Will of Mind created all things to dramatize idea of Mind for just a little while--THEN WILL OF MIND TAKES ALL CREATED THINGS BACK INTO THE SOUL-SEED OF ITS IDEA. They disappear--but WILL OF MIND STILL IS.

Will of Mind creates all things by dividing idea and setting it in motion. Silence is divided to produce sound vibrations for just a little while and when **those** vibrations cease silence still IS.

Will of YOUR **Mind created YOUR body.** Desire **in** YOU--in **your conscious** Soul--to have a **body divides the light of Mind-thinking which** extended your risible, vibrating wave-body from its **silence--from** its **stillness--when** its vibrations **cease--YOU STILL ARE.**

That is what is meant by saying "God alone IS" or "I am the master of my fate; I am the captain of my Soul."

The energy which created **your** vibrating **body extended** from **the** eternal YOU to create your body and not from your **transient body to create the immortal** YOU.

EXAMPLES OF SOUL ENERGY

Science reverses the above-stated principle by postulating that the energy which creates matter comes from matter. As previously stated, energy is presumed to be heated matter in motion.

Let me give you some ideas upon this subject to take into deep and prolonged meditation over and over again until the realization of it gives you the feeling of such unlimited power that you could--"...tear trees from the forest, tree by tree or forest by forest, for your strength transcends that of the tree. It is mightier than that of the forest." This is what it MUST COME TO, little ones--not just ONE of you but all of you. It will do one of you no good if Dharma is the only one who can accomplish this task--it simply means that she has arranged HER destiny. Just "being" and just "believing" will not cut the mustard, the butter or the mercury steel. Knowledge, however, can allow you to simply dissolve the steel. Now, if Dharma can dissolve the steel door so that you may all pass--fine, so now you are on the other side of the door and then what? You will no longer even have a door to close behind you for protection and when SHE GOES into etheric form she CANNOT TAKE A THING OF PHYSICAL WITH HER! Are you ones beginning to get the picture?

The feeling of unlimited power should become your normal state of Mind, together with inner joyousness. You should always come out of your meditations with that sense of tremendous power, the glory of Self-expression and a sense of supremacy over all material things. When communion with God gives you those God qualities, such a thing as failure, or defeat, or fear of facing any task upon earth should be entirely eliminated from your thinking. That is the kind of Being you should be.

Consider the following idea. A laborer can lift thirty to fifty tons of coal in one day, a shovelful at a time. That feat takes an enormous amount of energy. Where did the energy come from which performed that amount of work? Most certainly it did not come by conversion of the food consumed by the laborer into heat. The amount of food he consumed would not generate enough heat, by any known process, to lift fifty pounds, much less fifty tons.

The food consumed does not supply the energy for the work. It is used to repair the body and replace its ever-dying cells. Any residue is eliminated after normal replacements are completed.

Any machine that man may make which would lift fifty tons would need at least a thousand pounds of fuel. A man's body is a machine made for performing work just as a man-made machine is. Why is it that one machine needs a thousand pounds of fuel converted to heat to lift fifty tons while the human machine lifts fifty tons without needing any fuel at all?

The answer is that the human machine, or that of the elephant or bull, is centered by Mind-desire which is the Source of all power. Man expresses power through desire to express power, even though he is not aware of the Source of his power. A mechanical machine has no mental motivating source of power so power is extended to it from a generator which consumes a tremendous amount of fuel for every ton lifted.

The machine made by man NEEDS the power given by matter while the will of man IS that power. His heartbeat is connected with the universal heartbeat.

The same thing holds true of an elephant or anv other animal which is motivated by Soul-will The elephant can move two hundred tons of logs in a day. The dales of hay consumed by it are, likewise, needed for replacements to its body and not for the work.

Consider, also, the fact that you can lift your own body ten thousand feet above the earth to the top of a mountain and back aeain in one day because YOU are the universal power current and YOUR power is limitless when you know it is limitless. If your power is limited, it is because you, yourself, have set limitations to it by not exerting your WILL power to work physically or to create mentally.

Again I say, man is Omnipotent when he knows his Omnipotence.

As a last example for your meditation, we would like you to consider the tremendous energy expressed in the vegetable kingdom by the desire of the forest to lift its thousands of tons up above the earth. In the Soul-seed of the forest is the mighty desire of its Creator's Mind to manifest its power. Every seed of the forest is centered by that Soul-desire or Soul-will to unfold the pattern of its idea. Desire in the seed is will-power current in the seed expressing its desire by dividing light to form its body.

Those mighty tons of the forest are not alone lifted up by the alternating impulses of heat, cold and sunlight interacting with earth.

Desire in the seed is the greatest factor. These are the two conditions which desire in the seed makes use of to divide the stillness of the seed into vibrating bodies. Desire makes its own power current, @ desire of Soul is the thought-power which creates YOUR body and ALL BODIES and fuel-made current is its servant. The energy and motivating force which builds the universe is not in matter, nor in motion. Energy is solely a Mind-force. It is merely simulated in matter.

Therefore we say again to you that God is omnipotcnt. and naught else in the universe is omnipotent save God. Also we say to you that YOU are omnipotent in the measure that you know your Oneness with God.

Also we say to you that YOU are the Source of all energy with which you create the universal body. Furthermore, we say to you that YOU center and control every cell of your body. If you are balanced in the Light, every cell of your body is likewise balanced. If your thinking is unbalanced, every cell of your body takes on that unbalance immediately and naught but balanced thinking can correct it.

These lessons are leading up to comprehension of the fact that the Light of God's Mind actually IS all--and naught else exists. And YOU are that Light and YOU eternally exist.

There is no material universe. Matter and motion do not exist nor does the visible light of suns exist. They appear to exist, but that appearance of existence is the great cosmic illusion. Even the senses which tell you that matter exists do not exist, for they are motion and motion is merely the wave record of thought-imaginings

If the Creator suddenly stopped thinking and imagining, this entire universe of matter" would suddenly disappear,-for all motion and form are Mind-imagined and all bodies are but thought-pictures of Mind-imaginings. The effect would be like the ending of a motion picture play where all physical effects cease when the creator of the play stops thinking them into form and motion.

universe is entirely spiritual. God alone IS.

This universe is a Mind-universe from which thought-imagined bodies extend to s——— & idea of Mind.

This is a universe of REST from which motion seemingly springs.

God's knowing is undivided and unchanging. God's thinking seemingly divides the ONE IDEA for God's knowing into many moving forms which seemingly change as God's thinking seemingly changes.

THE COSMIC ILLUSION

All bodies in all the universe are but waves of motion which in themselves are only seeming. There is no such thing as motion or substance. There is but illusion which you sense as motion and substance.

If this statement amazes you, it is because you do not yet comprehend God's lenses and mirrors of light by means of which He creates that illusion. We will make these clear to you in the last lessons in the series. In tlie meantime, you will recall that we have already told you that your senses see very much motion in a cinema picture, yet you know that there is no motion there--only one STILL frame following another. We have given you all of this briefly and with diagrams in prior material so all of this should hit you as a total REPEAT--but how much have you changed? How much do you comprehend'! Does it even matter to you? How does it matter to you? Where would you go and what would you do if we announced that you arc going to receive a near hit by atomic bomb within the next half hour? Where would you go? What would you do? NO--I didn't ask you what Hatonn is going to do--nor Oberli--nor Desiree'. WHAT WILL YOU DO?

Well, ones such as Patricia might say--well, I depended on God to supply me with a place to be in safety and I pack books, etc., etc.,-- and so, by properly stacking the books if there is not a direct hit-- you will nicely survive the blast--but what will you eat? WHERE WILL YOU GO?

There is a gross misunderstanding regarding that which you ones have come to call "the underground", etc. When that hole was made public and distress was caused by ones thinking themselves to be somehow "had" at the expense of another--IT WAS PULLED TO A HALT--HATONN TOLD YOU ONES AS MUCH IN A MEETING FOR IT HAD LOST ITS VALUE--EVERYONE IN THE COMMUNITY HAD COME TO STARE AND TROUBLE BECAME ITS MIDDLE NAME! That place is only good for it is Gene's and Connie's HOME--NO MORE AND NO LESS. That was told openly to you. Then you ask, "...well what does Charles do over there all the time?" Two things--lie works with the builders to get

the foundation now approved so Gene can begin his house since the lower level is no longer "sacred". Further, all things are being TESTED so that the products can be approved for the projects which will be in the building of housing from various mixtures and formulas as well as seeing what can be passed through the Kern County Building and Planning Commission. So, for goodness sakes, chelas, what in the world arc you all talking about--there IS no "underground" for general use--you might as well go jump in any old hole in the ground. It is no longer even good for "storage" except as a shifting mechanism for interim transient to another place of safety--for guess where EVERYONE would go for food and shelter?

Dharma and Oberli cannot even use it except to move enough stuff out of their own house to make moving possible on very short notice for the "big boys" can cause them to have to "move" even if not permanently--for goodness sakes, the RTC trial has been moved to Washington, D.C. and who can stand the expense of such a long-distance trial?

Where do you ones think the funding comes from? Dear ones, there is no magic--money coming into. the Institute is used to purchase GOLD for the investor! All money carries usury "notes". This is why Hatonn has been so severe regarding the fact that there is no "group" here and has stated time after time that coming here is fine but you must be self-sufficient. Ones who committed funds have pulled them back because they do not like Hatonn to speak Truth unto them. So be it--do you think He will stop speaking Truth in order to glean their funds? Come now!

Well, d l we think that you will actually NEED shelters? INDEED! YOU ARE ON THE EVE, CHILDREN, OF WIPE-OUT DESTRUCTION AS DEPOPULATION IS THE NEXT ALL-OUT INTENT. WHAT KIND OF A GAME DO YOU THINK WE ARE PLAYING HEREIN? WHY DO YOU THINK YOU HAVE 36 BOOKS OF TRUTH AND INSTRUCTIONS? HOW WELL ARE YOU PREPARED? THEN HOW WELL DO YOU THINK MANKIND IS ACTUALLY PREPARED7 FRIGHTENING, ISN'T IT?

So, you all understand that the illusion of motion in the cinema picture is caused by sequences of "stills" superimposed upon each other, each succeeding one being of a different pattern. If the patterns were all alike, there would be no illusion of motion.

God's cinema changes pattern constantly because God's thinking

changes constantly, but as changing only seems, likewise, motion only seems. When you stop thinking, the patterns of your imagining also cease. Can you not readily comprehend that Creation is but a record of continuous thinking? Can you not also see that everything which seemingly happens "unhappens" simultaneously, to coin an expressive word fur better understanding?

You and every moving thing in Nature are walking constantly into a mirror of yourself. As you appear, you simultaneously disappear but the sequences of it deceive your human senses by giving a feeling of continuity which is not justified.

We have written this phenomenon into what we call "The Law of Illusion" or "the voidance principle" which reads:

> Every action is voided as it occurs, is repeated as it is voided, and is recorded as it is repeated.

All effects of time, dimension, sound, and sequences of night and day from which the illusion of time springs are, likewise, the result of seeming motion.

All this can be summed up in the simple reminder of previous lessons that this seeming universe of many things, which seem to have countless changing moving forms, is a ZERO universe of REST which never exceeds zero in any of its effects but only seems to do so.

All of this seems incredible, we know, but as you gradually replace old conceptions of what constitutes REALITY, you will more and more comprehend that the Light of Mind is the only reality.

You can readily understand that when all motion in your body ceases, it disappears, just as the whole universe would disappear if all motion ceased in the Universal Body.

THE ONE REALITY

Your body appeared from YOU. It appeared because YOU desired to manifest YOU. It appeared because you imagined it. God's body--Nature--appears and disappears likewise. When you can knowingly say "I and My Father are ONE," you will then know that your Mind-imaginings are creating your own body in your own im-

You will then know that your body is but a moving manifestation of desire in you and,-whatever it is, it is what you caused it to be. To the extent that ... in you, your body is a manifestation of God's balanced rhythms which are absolutely under your Mind control. So, likewise, are all of your creations under your Mind control.

To the extent that you know God's oneness with you, you can extend your balance to other Minds and give them control over their bodies and the bodies they create.

WHAT THIS KNOWLEDGE MEANS TO YOU

The purpose of revealing these unknown facts of Nature to you is to free you from the bindings of matter so that you will know it for what it is and not what it seems to be, and ... --instead of it controlling you.

In previous lessons, we have stated that one single thought or emotion could upset the chemistry and polarity of your body so completely that from being well you could become very ill. You need no further proof than that to convince you that your body is the wave record of your thinking.

If you work all day at something you very much dislike, you become very tired. The vitality of your body weakens in its power to polarize your body cells. Even a little depolarization of all cells degenerates your bodily vitality, whereas you could work all day with intense joyousness and feel even more vitalized at the end of the day.

The reason for this is because ecstasy is the continued, normal, unchanging state of God's Mind, and the more you can reflect that ecstasy the more you can keep the vitality of your body at its maximum generative power.

Likewise, the pivisions of desire for action, followed by an equal desire for rest, if properly balanced in your thinking and emulated in your body will multiply your vitality tremendously. Multiplied vitality through the manifestation of love brings with it the fullness of physical expression. Every deviation from balanced expression of the love principle destroys bodies in the measure of that deviation.

Violent anger, for example, can sow its deadly seed of cancer in a perfectly healthy body. A complete expression of the love principle, one which has in it the ecstasy of the Light of Mind, can destroy that

seed and make the body whole. Likewise, it can destroy the seed of any infectious disease if that ecstasy can be imparted to another, as Immanuel did when He made others to heal themselves through "believing on Him" even though they did not comprehend.

Healing is based upon increasing God-awareness, and that awareness responds immediately to mental desire and the balanced rhythms which are an essential precedent to the joyousness which leads to ecstasy. Such joyous emotions increase the alkaline preponderance which builds the body and lowers its acid content.

Conversely, any cynical or unkind attitude which does not express the love nature of God lowers the power of every cell in the body and increases its acid content to a destructive percentage.

TO CONTROL MATTER--FIRST CONTROL SELF

God said, "Behold, I am in all things, centering them, and I am without all things, controlling them."

The nearer you can come to feeling your Self to be that center of stillness from which all things extend UNDER YOUR CONTROL, the more you can control your own body to its perfection of health, strength and beauty.

No matter what you must do in life, do it joyously. Whatever work it is, put love into it. If you do put love into it, you will find love regiven to you by it.

Love given out from YOU vitalizes YOU as well as it vitalized the ole you give it to.

If you do not like your work, it does not like you. It gives back to you what you give to it. You become fatigued and devitalized. Whatever situation in which you find yourself, master it by giving love out of yourself to it, for that is the only way to master it. If you give aught but love, it will regive aught but love.

There is no task which manifests God which is not beautiful if you make it so, for beauty is not in any task--it is in YOU.

If you have to sweep the floor, do it gloriously. The floor must be swept. If it falls to you to sweep it, do it perfectly, with love, and it will bless you.

A joyous attitude of Mind from love given out will prolong your date of maturing, lengthen your life and make your thinking more brilliant and keen to the day of your passing. Joyousness is the great insulator from the toxins which arise from unbalanced thinking.

SOME THOUGHTS TO PONDER

Some day the chemist will realize that the same unbalanced conditions which cause violent explosions k his elemental compounds cause violent explosions in the human body under similarly-unbalanced conditions.

The chemist and metallurgist know that when they find pure cube crystals in any elements, they find the stability of absolute balance in such crystals, and when they find distorted cube crystals, they know full well that unbalance in interchange between opposite pairs is the answer to that distortion.

Learned men of science, especially in medicine, will have to come to understand that distortions due to unbalance in elemental bodies have the same basic causes that distortions in human bodies have. Human bodies are composed of these same elements and both are thought-wave recordings of Mind-thinking. Therefore, both MUST obey t c same inviolate laws of balance. The medical world is being transformed because of these new beliefs.

This principle of unbalanced interchange is being manifested upon a world-scale by the greeds, hates and fears of neighbor by neighbor, and nation by nation, which have been released into this thought-wave universe during the last decades.

Just as one individual destroys his body by depriving it of the balanced polarity which love gives to bodies., so can nations, or the world, destroy their civilization by the various kinds of cancerous disintegrators which hatred breeds. With such hatreds come miscegenation, licentiousness, sadism and infinite cruelties. The consequent loss of the best blood of all nations degenerates entire nations.

During this last fifty years, even the morale of nations has decreased as their national unbalance has increased The whole human race is facing its utter destruction as a whole, just as countless thousands of individuals are, likewise, destroving themselves preferentially practicing the principles of greed for their own selfish ends.

The world is not supporting great men in the arts, great statesmen in

governments, or great leaders in any of the fields of human endeavors. The geniuses are often suppressed and starve for need of recognition and patronage. A Caruso or Beethoven finds it difficult to compete with the rowdy talent which receives high salaries and honors today. Morality, inlegrity and culture are at a low ebb and honor is selling out to materialistic power-seekers in every great nation of the world.

This sick and unhappy age of man is what man made it. Whatever it is, man's thinking has made it % Today's civilization is the record of man's thinking. It is the record of sensed desires, record of fears and hatreds in mankind, not of love.

Much of the world may be self-destroyed but not all of it. The first Cosmic Age of man is about to dawn into the light of its pew day. Millions of bodies have been sacrificed and many millions more will follow them into the grave, hut love will come into the hearts of mnn and the world will be transformed by love Into another staee of its unfolding.

That is why God sent His Message into the world for man's new day. And that is why God timed the delivery of the messages to this period of man's great self-chastening.

This is why even SOME of you are ready to receive the Truth--and further the planting of the seeds in the hearts of legions of men so that they, in turn, will bring into being this Cosmic Age of Love and understanding of the Truth of God–and Creation.

A BIT OF SUMMARY

The precious lesson is devoted to the greatest mystery which man has to face--the mystery of life and death. The greater of these two is death. It is necessary that man fully comprehends what death means, for it has been stated in past ages that the last thing for man to conquer is death.

That is very confusing for it is often interpreted that man shall somehow conquer death AND LEARN TO LIVE IN THE BODY AS PRESENTED--FOREVER . Its meaning is that death is conquered by knowledge and comprehension of the fact that there is no such thing as death.

These lessons are written in as simple language as we can conjure

for every layman. It is necessary, however, that you fully comprehend them from the light-wave principle, for your body consists solely of light-waves. We, therefore, follow this lesson with a more scientific approach in order that you may fully conquer death by your full knowledge of its dynamic meaning.

We are aware that you will not completely absorb the full meaning of all at one reading. You will absorb enough of it, however, to grow like seed in your thinking processes. You will soon be amazed at your increasing mastery of the principles used by the Creator, and you, yourself, will "unconsciously" begin to think that way.

All new knowledge comes slowly. Be patient--and be masterful. But study the information for it will not seep all over you by the closed book--EVER. Your own destiny is of too great import for you not to know that which you should know to control it. Read the following lessons many times because it will be a real foundation upon which to build and then open up. You will find the information not only emotionally philosophical but also equally satisfying from a very practical viewpoint as well, for it will give you the wisdom of a Sage--as well as an intellectual--and that alone is well worthwhile.

Let us close this portion for it is time to meet, Dharma. I give you the peace of the violet flame, chela, for the way is strewn with all ones' garbage. You ones must release the garbage so that you do not miss the treasure. Saalome.

Au Dai Pa Dai Cum: (One that walks with the Spirit ~~as within the~~ S . I AM one ~~who walks with My Hand in the Hand which is~~ God's).

I AM --- GERMAIN

CHAPTER 11

REC #1 HATONN

THURSDAY, AUG. 22, 1991 8:22 A.M. YEAR 5, DAY 006

THURSDAY. AUGUST 22. 1991

As we grow in understanding of the physical--please, do not get sidetracked on the sensationalism of "seeing" truth in happenings and exclude the source of the KNOWINGNESS. It is your God knowledge within that is coming forth and every day--every happening--will allow for more and more discernment.

Moreover, as we move along we will be able to share more and more of the earth happenings with our physical brothers so that we can concentrate more on the next phase of our participation. Remember, we are not rabble-rousers, -- not activists in the sense of the definition of "activism" and public disobedience. Our ONLY thrust is to urge you ones to get in there and reclaim the power of your Constitution.

It will appear to all of you that what happened in the Soviet Union was a "good" thing. No, it was a planned confrontation brought about by total deceit--the most deceived were the ones who THOUGHT they had backing. It makes one harken back to the situation in Iraq/Kuwait wherein Iraq was led to believe the world would not interfere at worst and even assist at best.

This gave the leaders an opportunity to find out who all dissenters are, from political adversaries to military aggressors. It only unified that portion of the New World Order. Note the markets of the world and note that even the doubtful and hesitant helpers of the Soviets are now lined up to give, give and give to the Soviet Dictators foisting off total totalitarian dictatorship as "Democracy". "Republic" was just removed from all association with the government form. Giving ones a vote when the choice is death by hanging or death by poison is hardly a fair for-the-people way to go. It surely is nice for the One World Dictator, however. You will also note quite easily that the Gorbachev who went on vacation is NOT the one who returned.

Oh, I think with such a "scare" that Bush will get just about everything he asks for from you people and the puppets in Washington.

I hope you have noted that the major rise on the stock markets is in the areas of defense industry. All of this when the newly unemployed (registered) last week increased an additional 22,000--that means "increase from the prior week" so you are talking some 200,000 NEWLY (in one week) unemployed. You already have millions out of work and an already decreasing in welfare expenditures for the already millions on the rolls.

So, what do I suggest? Do all you can without any civil disobedience to retain and reclaim your constitutional laws and build what you can for a period of real hardship and an assault against the overpopulation of the world.

What happened to Yeltsin? Please, chelas, now we all know what happened to that gentleman--remember, he too, was missing for several weeks within the past months--except for OLD pictures of the man--the world did not see this great leader of the multitudes of Russia who had formerly backed everything except Gorbachev and the new regime. You must look at the whole of a symphony to understand the various refrains of same. The groundwork for this circumstance was laid long, long ago. You must see that your world is lining up on the side of the physical projection and not on the side of good.

God wins, precious ones. It is only that you are not yet truly aware of what that means, so we must continue with the lessons until you do, for the pendulum always swings in reverse cycle and what we leave written will be the rule book for another journey at another experience. Let us say it in this manner: "You are sent to give the spacecraft schedules and inform as to that which the ticket aboard costs and it is not a journey at this time in evolution to be martyrs but, rather, a time of physical participation in the leaving of Truth." We have no wish to have the books burned nor any such sensationalism. We would like to see you prosper through good and proper business and especially through a time of deoressed society. We desire the example to be one of "desire to follow"--not dread of pain and agony. Let us get our balance fulcrum stable upon God and we shall be fine.

We have the solution for many of the current problems for you ones in this place--within the society and utilizing all that we advocate AND having security and foodstuffs, as example. Oberli heard me and will share. This is a time of self-responsibility and creative thinking wherein all MUST participate. So be it.

I turn over the forum to Germain so that we can get some work done on our proper task today for the day is again shortened for the writing because of need for a meeting. Let us ever be loving, gracious, generous, kind and compassionate one with another. This becomes most difficult as the bombardment of the physical impacts come upon you--but if we cannot reflect these things of God, then how can the world?

Probably in the next few ***EXPRESSES*** I shall choose to go back and give you scenarios from past planning and experiences such as what was done with the MX missiles in prior world attempts for nuclear war. If you have paid any attention to the carriers you will have seen, RIGHT NOW, MX missiles all over the United States on the move. The carriers are usually just boxcars with huge slab sides and a top shaped like a "barn" roof. They are usually painted a typical brown or gray with few, if any, markings on the outside. They are, however, set so that when the train is halted and the trigger pulled, the sides blast off and the missile is raised to launch angle and would be launched directly from the location aboard the train.

This can be most uncomfortable if one or more of those missiles are launched from a town because the adversary has his missiles tracked to pinpoint yours--even the ones in motion. Every one has a Cosmosphere or two in attendance and this kind of confrontation can certainly cause a hit of discomfort to the township involved. It is truly time to get informed.

The next plan for you of America is to work out a little scheme with the Russians to allow the Cosmospheres to give you a few demonstrations and call them space-origined from your unfriendly aliens. This is WHY Cooper is so prodded to continue the facade of "little gray aliens" and scatter more and wilder lies about all the people involved in getting to the actual truth of aliens.

Further, there may come a time when briefly we will have to discontinue personal contact of this nature for your protection. That does not mean that anything will change--God goes nowhere. However, ones of the adversary's troops are lining up to blast our material and PROVE the presence of these "little grays" holding your government hostage. The protection will only be increased for you ones of God, so relax and enjoy the show--regardless of that which you are doing it should be done in LOVE and Joy. There are still some real surprises in store for the adversary and his troops from the Lighted Realms of Source and I don't think any of you want to miss it! Perhaps it may be time for G.G. to contact some of his old

acquaintances who have also been threatened by this speaker, literally, with death threats.

I believe that you will find your audiences changing greatly but we are most appreciative of those which served as launch pads and we are indeed grateful. You are just about to begin some really excellent sessions and we honor our enemies who give us press. There is no facade involved; America is the chosen place of God and it is time to reclaim it so that the ones remaining can grow into proper perceotion as the world recovers and plays out its course of life before rest. But the order of societal structure under God, as your nation was idealistically projected, yet never actually experienced for evil against brother was present from onset, shall be again set as example.

Can it be? Of course, it has been just such massive changes in all past periods of civilization growth. While the nations sort of their friends and foes within and without--so, too, does God. There is however, a large difference, HE does not watch that which the lips say--of any individual--but rather, that which the heart speaks. Man will, if uninfvrmed or for ——atever purpose, usually follow the masses which is often most unwise indeed while the heart is saying quite a different thing. Physical stupidity is not necessarily a favor to God for it most often means--in the event of purges--less bodies to serve God.

You are nnt placed there to fight wars--remember? Wars are not of God! Yours is to bring the WORD as promised and live with intent of God so that you are AVAILABLE for transition, etc. You do not set yourselves aside in anything beyond that which is in your Constitution. Suicide is not a very honorable thing in most instances so let us always act with wisdom in all circumstances.

(PAUSE)

Germain and I have conferred here, and it is agreed that I shall do the remainder of the subject of the Humanist Ideal and Programming. This is an excellent place to insert the information in the JOURNAL in writing and also you may wish to include it in EXPRESS material.

HUMANIST MANIFESTO I

I see no point in great further discussion for I believe the material speaks better for itself. I will only remind you as you begin this input that GLOBALISM MEANS THE DEMISE OF AMERICA AND HENCE, THE WORLD.

I shall ask, Dharma, that you take this in duplication for I need no expression beyond the material physical aspect in which it was originally given and then, as updated sequentially. I believe you will see that the plan has worked to perfection and the adversary is in control of the human manifestation and has trapped the Souls within. That is the freedom of which we speak--the physical is not important other than as a vehicle for use in experience--'tis the soul in prison to the physical which in every experience is but fleeting. Let us quote a little brief statement made by one, Khrushchev, who said the following in one of his sessions of "remembering": ***I suppose you could say my political education began during my boyhood in the little village of Kalinovka where I was born. My schoolteacher there was a woman named Lydia Shchevchenko. She was a revolutionary. She was also an atheist. She instilled in me my first political consciousness and began to counteract the effects of my strict religious upbringing. My mother was very religious, likewise her father--my grandfather--who as a serf had been conscripted to the Tsarist Army for twenty-five years. When I think back to my childhood, I can remember vividly the saints on the icons against the wall of our wooden hut, their faces darkened by fumes from the oil lamps. I remember being taught to kneel and pray in front of the icons with the grown-ups in church. When we were taught to read, we read the scriptures. But Lydia Shclzevchenko set me on a path which rook me awayfrom all that.***

Do you see? Neither is right. The child thought only the prayer was to the icon and the lie was visible. The lie is the living example of that lie for that is all the "senses" can absorb.

It is difficult to sit and compile some sort of a list to alert ones to the problem for the humanist educationists have been infiltrating their ideas and techniques into the system for so long that they have completely displaced the traditional academic methods and curriculum. In addition, you have "bought into" their philosophy and methodology to such an extent that you find yourselves bankrupt for other ways to teach. You have now passed enough generations that there are indeed only a tiny few teachers who can recall anything different in the school system. In a sense, chelas, we are starting all over again and the material we bring seems new and radical. It is our duty to present it to you for history shall be documented for the generations to come forth.

QUOTE: HUMANIST MANIFESTO I

The time has come for widespread recognition of the radical changes in religious beliefs throughout the modern world. The time is past for mere revision of traditional attitudes. Science and economic change have disrupted the old beliefs. Religions the world over are under the necessity of coming to terms with new conditions created by a vastly increased knowledge and experience. In every field of human activity, the vital movement is now in the direction of a candid and explicit humanism. In order that religious humanism may be better understood we, the undersigned, desire to make certain affirmations which we believe the facts of our contemporary life demonstrate.

There is great danger of a final, and we believe fatal, identification of the word religion with doctrines and methods which have lost their significance and which are powerless to solve the problem of human living in the Twentieth Century. Religions have always been means for realizing the highest values of life. Their end has been accomplished through the interpretation of the total environing situation (theology or world view), the sense of values resulting therefrom (goal or ideal), and the technique (cult) established for realizing the satisfactory life. A change in any of these factors results in alteration of the outward forms of religion. This fact explains the changefulness of religions through the centuries. But through all changes religion itself remains constant in its quest for abiding values, an inseparable feature of human life.

Today man's larger understanding of the universe, his scientific achievements, and his deeper appreciation of brotherhood, have created a situation which requires a new statement of the means and purposes of religion. Such a vital, fearless, and frank religion capable of furnishing adequate social goals and personal satisfactions may appear to many people as a complete break with the past. While this age does owe a vast debt to traditional religions, it is none the less obvious that any religion that can hope to be a synthesizing and dynamic force for today must be shaped for the needs of this age. To establish such a religion is a major necessity of the present. It is a responsibility which rests upon this generation...

First: Religious humanists regard the universe as self-existing and not created.

Second: Humanism believes that man is a part of nature and that he has emerged as the result of a continuous process.

Third: Holding an organic view of life, humanists find that the traditional dualism of mind and body must be rejected.

Fourth: Humanism recognizes that man's religious culture and civilization, as clearly depicted by anthropology and history, are the product of a gradual development due to his interaction with his natural environment and with his social heritage. The individual born into a particular culture is largely molded to that culture.

Fifth: Humanism asserts that the nature of the universe depicted by modern science makes unacceptable any supernatural or cosmic guarantees of human values. Obviously humanism does not deny the possibility of realities as yet undiscovered, but it does insist that the way to determine the existence and value of any and all realities is by means of intelligent inquiry and by the assessment of their relation to human needs. Religion must formulate its hopes and plans in the light of the scientific spirit and method.

Sixth: We are convinced that the time has passed for theism, deism, modernism, and the several varieties of "new thought".

Seventh: Religion consists of those actions, purposes, and experiences which are humanly significant. Nothing human is alien to the religious. It includes labor, art, science, philosophy, love, friendship, recreation--all that is in its degree expressive of intelligently satisfying human living. The distinction between the sacred and the secular can no longer be maintained.

Eighth: Religious humanism considers the complete realization of human personality to be the end of man's life and seeks its development and fulfillment in the here and now. This is the explanation of the humanist's social passion.

Ninth: In place of the old attitudes involved in worship and prayer the humanist finds his religious emotions expressed in a heightened sense of personal life and in a cooperative effort to promote social well-being.

Tenth: It follows that there will be no uniquely religious emotions and attitudes of the kind hitherto associated with belief in the supernatural.

Eleventh: Man will learn to face the crises of life in terms of his knowledge of their naturalness and probability. Reasonable and manly attitudes will be fostered by education and supported by custom. We assume that humanism will take the path of social and mental hygiene and discourage sentimental and unreal hopes and wishful thinking.

Twelfth: Believing that religion must work increasingly for joy in living, religious humanists aim to foster the creative in man

and to encourage achievements that add to the satisfactions of life.

Thirteenth: Religious humanisin maintains that all associations and institutions exist for the fulfillment of *human* life. The intelligent evaluation, transformation, control and direction of such associations and institutions with a view to the enhancement of human life is the purpose and program of humanism. Certainly religious institutions, their ritualistic forms, ecclesiastical methods, and communal activities must be reconstituted as rapidly as experience allows, in order to function effectively in the modern world.

Fourteenth: The humanists are firmly convinced that the existing acquisitive and profit-motivated society has shown itself to be inadequate and that a radical change in methods, controls, and motives must be instituted. A socialized and cooperative economic order must be established to the end that the equitable distribution of the means of life be possible. The goal of humanism is a free and universal society in which people voluntarily and intelligently cooperate for the common good. Humanists demand a shared life in a shared world.

Fifteenth and last: We assert that humanism will: (a) affirm life rather than deny it; (b) seek to elicit the possibilities of life, not flee from it; and (c) endeavor to establish the conditions of a satisfactory life for all, not merely for the few. By this positive morale and intention humanism will he guided, and from this perspective and alignment the techniques and efforts of humanism will flow.

So stand the thesis of religious humanism. Though we consider the religious forms and ideas of our fathers no longer adequate, the quest for the good life is still the central task for mankind. Man is at last becoming aware that he alone is responsible for the realization of the world of his dreams, that he has within himself the power for its achievement. He must set intelligence and will to the task.

Signed:

J.A.C. Fagginer Auer, E. Burdette Backus, Harry Elmer Barnes, L.M. Birkhead, Raymond B. Bragg, Edwin Arthur Burtt, Ernest Caldecott, A.J. Carlson, John Dewey, Albert C. Dieffenbach, John H. Dietrich, Bernard Fantus, William Floyd, F.H. Hankins, A. Eustace Haydon, Llewellyn Jones, Robert Morss Lovett, Harold P. Marley, R. Lester Mondale, Charles Francis Potter, John Herman Randall, Jr. and Curtis W. Heese.

END OF QUOTING.

Now, as you read over this which was projected in 1933 you will not find great and magnificent gaps in growth and truth of the situation which was already under way. It was the beginning of integration with the Communist Manifesto and Protocols of the Zionist Elders of Wisdom. Remember, the Adversary doesn't care how long it takes to get things aligned into his way as long as there is steady growth through three full generations for all that man HAS ARE HIS "SENSES" BY WHICH TO GUIDE HIS DIRECTION. So, let us write on and see how things begin to take on more form. Let us move about forty years forward from 1933 and see about the:

HUMANIST MANIFESTO II

QUOTE:

PREFACE: It is forty years since Humanist Manifesto I appeared. Events since then make that earlier statement far too optimistic. Naziism has shown the depths of brutality of which humanity is capable. Other totalitarian regimes have suppressed human rights without ending poverty. Science has sometimes brought evil as well as good. Recent decades have shown that inhuman wars can be made in the name of peace. The beginnings of police states, even in democratic societies, widespread government espionage, and other abuses of power by military, political and industrial elites, and the continuance of unyielding racism, all present a different and difficult social outlook. In various societies, the demands of women and minority groups for equal rights effectively challenge our generation.

As we approach the twenty-first century, however, an affirmative and hopeful vision is needed. Faith, commensurate with advancing knowledge, is also necessary. In the choice between despair and hope, humanists respond in this Humanist Manifesto II with a positive declaration for times of uncertainty.

As in 1933, humanists still believe that traditional theism, especially faith in the prayer-hearing God, assumed to love and care for persons, to hear and understand their prayers and to be able to do something about them, is an *unproven and outmoded* faith. Salvationism based on more affirmation, still appears as harmful, diverting people with false hopes of heaven hereafter. Reasonable minds look to other means for survival.

Those who sign Humanist Manifesto II disclaim that they are setting

forth a binding credo; their individual views would be stated in widely varying ways. This statement is, however, reaching for vision in a time that needs direction. It is social analysis in an effort at consensus. New statements should be developed to supersede this, but for today it is our conviction that humanism offers an alternative that can serve present-day needs and guide humankind toward the future. Signed:

PAUL KURTS, ***Editor; EDWIN*** H. ***WILSON,*** *Editor Emeritus*
THE HUMANIST

The next century can be and should be the humanistic century. Dramatic scientific, technological, and ever-accelerating social and political changes crowd our awareness. We have virtually conquered the planet, explored the moon, overcome the natural limits of travel and communication: we stand at the dawn of a new age; ready to move farther into space and perhaps inhabit other planets. Using technology wisely, we can control our environment, conquer poverty, markedly reduce disease, extend our life span, significantly modify our behavior, alter the course of human evolution and cultural development, unlock vast new powers, and provide humankind with unparalleled opportunity...

The future is, however, filled with dangers. In learning to apply the scientific method to nature and human life, we have opened the door to ecological damage, overpopulation, dehumanizing institutions, totalitarian repression, and nuclear and biochemical disaster. Faced with apocalyptic prophesies and doomsday scenarios, many flee in despair from reason and embrace irrational cults and theologies of withdrawal and retreat.

Traditional moral codes and newer irrational cults both fail to meet the pressing need of today and tomorrow. False "theologies of hope" and messianic ideologies, substituting new dogmas for old, cannot cope with existing world realities. They separate rather than unite peoples.

Humanity, to survive, requires bold and daring measures. We need to extend the uses of scientific method, not renounce them, to fuse reason with compassion in order to build constructive social and moral values.

Confronted by many possible futures, we must decide which to pursue. The ultimate goal should be the fulfillment of the potential for growth in each human personality--not for the favored few, but for

all of humankind. Only a shared world and global measures will suffice.

A humanist outlook will tap the creativity of each human being and provide the vision and courage for us to work together. This outlook emphasizes the role human beings can play in their own spheres of action. The decades ahead call for dedicated, clear-minded men and women able to marshal the will, intelligence, and cooperative skills for shaping a desirable future. Humanism can provide the purpose and inspiration that so many seek; it can give personal meaning and significance to human life.

Many kinds of humanism exist in the contemporary world. The varieties and emphasis of naturalistic humanism include "scientific", "ethical", "democratic", "religious", and "Marxist" humanism. Free thought, atheism, agnosticism, skepticism, deism, rationalism, ethical culture, and liberal religion all claim to be heir to the humanist tradition. Humanism traces its roots from ancient China, classical Greece and Rome, through the Renaissance and the Enlightenment, to the scientific revolution of the modern world. But views that merely reject theism are not equivalent to humanism. They lack commitment to the positive belief in the possibilities of human progress and to the values central to it. Many within religious groups, believing in the future of humanism, now claim humanist credentials. Humanism is an ethical process through which we all can move, above and beyond the divisive particulars, heroic personalities, dogmatic creeds, and ritual customs of past religions or their mere negation.

We affirm a set of common principles that can serve as a basis for united action--positive principles relevant to the present human condition. They are a design for a secular society on a planetary scale.

For these reasons, we submit this new ***Humanist Manifesto*** for the future of humankind; for us, it is a vision of hope, a direction for satisfying survival.

RELIGION

First: In the best sense, religion may inspire dedication to the highest ethical ideals. The cultivation of moral devotion and creative imagination is an expression of genuine "spiritual" experience and aspiration.

We believe, however, that traditional dogmatic or authoritarian reli-

gions that place revelation, God, ritual, or creed above human needs and experience do a disservice to the human species. Any account of nature should pass the tests of scientific evidence; in our judgment, the dogmas and myths of traditional religions do trot do so. Even at this late mandate in human history, certain elementary facts based upon the critical use of scientific reason have to be restated. *We find insufficient evidence for belief in the existence of a supernatural*; it is either meaningless or irrelevant to the question of the survival and fulfillment of the human race. *As non-theists, we begin with humans not God, nature not deity.* Nature may indeed be broader and deeper than we now know; any new discoveries, however, will but enlarge our knowledge of the natural.

Some humanists believe we should reinterpret traditional religions and reinvest them with meanings appropriate to the current situation. Such redefinitions, however, often perpetuate old dependencies and escapisms; they easily become obscurantist, impeding the free use of the intellect. We need, instead, radically new human purposes and goals.

We appreciate the need to preserve the best ethical teachings in religious traditions of humankind, many of which we share in common. But *we reject those features of traditional religious morality that deny humans a full appreciation of their own potentialities and responsibilities. Traditional religions often offer solace to humans,* but, as often, they *inhibit humans from helping themselves or experiencing their full potentialities.* Such institutions, creeds, and rituals often impede the will to serve others. Too often traditional faiths encourage dependence rather than independence, obedience rather than affirmation, fear rather than courage. More recently they have generated concerned social action, with many signs of relevance appearing in the wake of the "God Is Dead" theologies. *But we can discover no divine purpose or providettce for the human species.* While there is much that we do not know, *humans are responsible for what we are or will become. No deify will save us; we must save ourselves.*

[Hatonn: As we move through here, please take note of the most subtle use of that which is TRUTH and swinging it into a negative aspect in practice. This is not the concept of "save self" that is TRUTH; this a full intent to separate the human from God in total.]

Second: Promises of immortal salvation or fear of eternal damnation are both illusory and harmful. They distract humans from present

concerns, from self-actualization, and from rectifying social injustices. Modern science discredits such historic concepts as the "ghost in the machine" and the "separable soul". Rather, science affirms that the human species is an emergence from natural evolutionary forces. As far as we know, the total personality is a function of the biological organism transacting in a social and cultural context. There is no credible evidence that life survives the death of the body. We continue to exist in our progeny and in the way that our lives have influenced others in our culture.

Traditional religions are surely not the only obstacles to human progress. Other ideologies also impede human advance. Some forms of political doctrine, for instance, function religiously, reflecting the worst features of orthodoxy and authoritarianism, especially when they sacrifice individuals on the altar of Utopian promises. Purely economic and political viewpoints, whether capitalist or communist, often function as religious and ideological dogma. Although humans undoubtedly need economic and political goals, they also need creative values by which to live.

ETHICS

Third: We affirm that moral values derive their source from human experience. Ethics is autonomous and situational, needing no theological or ideological sanction. Ethics stems from human need and interest. To deny this distorts the whole basis of life. Human life has meaning because we create and develop our futures. Happiness and the creative realization of human needs and desires, individually and in shared enjoyment, are continuous themes of humanism. We strive for the good life, here and now.

The goal is to pursue life's enrichment despite debasing forces of vulgarization, commercialization, bureaucratization, and dehumanization.

Fourth: Reason and intelligence are the most effective instruments that humankind possess. There is no substitute; neither faith nor passion suffices in itself. The controlled use of scientific methods, which has transformed the natural and social sciences since the Renaissance, must be extended further in the solution of human problems. But reason must be tempered by humility, since no group has a monopoly of wisdom or virtue. Nor is there any guarantee that all problems can he solved or all questions answered. Yet critical intelligence, infused by a sense of human caring is the best method that humanity has for resolving problems. Reason should be balanced

with compassion and empathy and the whole person fulfilled. Thus, we are not advocating the use of scientific intelligence independent of or in opposition to emotion, for we believe in the cultivation of feeling and love. As science pushes back the boundary of the known, man's sense of wonder is continually rencwcd, and art, poetry, and music find their places, along with religion and ethics.

THE INDIVIDUAL

Fifth: The preciousness and dignity of the individual person is a central humanist value. Individuals should be encouraged to realize their own creative talents and desires. We reject all religious, ideological, or moral codes that denigrate the individual, suppress freedom, dull intellect, dehumanize personality. We believe in maximum individual autonomy consonant with social responsibility. Although science can account for the causes of behavior, the possibilities of individual freedom of choice exist in human life and should be increased.

Sixth: In the area of sexuality, we believe that intolerant attitudes, often cultivated by orthodox religions and puritanical cultures, unduly repress sexual conduct. The right to birth control, abortion, and divorce should be recognized. While we do not approve of exploitive, denigrating forms of sexual expression, neither do we wish to prohibit, by law or social sanction, sexual behavior bctwccn consenting adults. The many varieties of sexual exploration should not in themselves be considered "evil". Without countenancing mindless permissiveness or unbridled promiscuity, a civilized society should be a tolerant one. Short of harming others or compelling them to do likewise, individuals should be permitted to express their sexual proclivities and pursue their life-styles as they desire. We wish to cultivate the development of a responsible attitude toward sexuality, in which humans are not exploited as sexual objects, and in which intimacy, sensitivity, respect, and honesty in interpersonal relations are encouraged. Moral education for children and adults is an important way of developing awareness and sexual maturity.

DEMOCRATIC SOCIETY

Seventh: To enhance freedom and dignity the individual must experience a full range of *civil liberties* in all societies. This includes freedom of speech and the press, political democracy, the legal right of opposition to governmental policies, fair judicial process, religious liberty, freedom of association, and artistic, scientific, and cultural freedom. It also includes a recognition of an individual's

right to die with dignity, euthanasia, and the right to suicide. We oppose the increasing invasion of privacy, by whatever means, in both totalitarian and deniocratic societies. We would safeguard, extend, and implement the principles of human freedom evolved from the *Magna Carta* to the *Bill* d *Rights of Man*, and the *Universal Declaration* d *Human Rights*.

Eighth: We are committed to an open and democratic society. We must extend participatory democracy in its true sense to the economy, the school, the family, the workplace, and voluntary associations. Decision-making must be decentralized to include widespread involvement of people at all levels--social, political, and economic. All persons should have a voice in developing the values and goals that determine their lives. Institutions should be responsive to expressed desires and needs. The conditions of work, education, devotion, and play should be humanized. Alienating forces should be modified or eradicated and bureaucratic structures should be held to a minimum. People are more important than decalogues, rules, proscriptions, or regulations.

Ninth: The separation of church and state and the separation of ideology and state are imperatives. The state should encourage maximum freedom for different moral, political, religious, and social values in society. It should not favor any particular religious bodies through the use of public monies, nor espouse a single ideology and function thereby as an instrument of propaganda or oppression, particularly against dissenters.

Tenth: Humane societies should evaluate economic systems not by rhetoric or ideology, but by whether or not they increase economic well-being for all individuals and groups, minimize poverty and hardship, increase the sum of human satisfaction, and enhance the quality of life. Hence the door is open to alternative economic systems. We need to democratize the economy and judge it by its responsiveness to human needs, testing results in terms of the common good.

Eleventh: The principle of moral equality must be furthered through elimination of all discrimination based upon race, religion, sex, age, or national origin. This means equality of opportunity and recognition of talent and merit. Individuals should be encouraged to contribute to their own betterment. If unable, then society should provide means to satisfy their basic economic, health and cultural needs, including, wherever resources make possible, a minimum guaranteed annual income. We are concerned for the welfare of the aged, the

infirm, the disadvantaged, and also for the outcasts--the mentally retarded, abandoned, or abused children, the handicapped, prisoners, and addicts--for ALL who are neglected or ignored by society. Practicing humanists should make it their vocation to humanize personal relations.

We believe in the right to universal education. Everyone has a right to the cultural opportunity to fulfill his or her unique capacities and talents. The schools should foster satisfying and productive living. They should be open in all levels to any and all, the achievement of excellence should be encouraged. Innovative and experimental forms of education are to be welcomed. The energy and idealism of the young deserve to be appreciated and channeled to constructive purposes.

We deplore racial, religious, ethnic, or class antagonisms. Although we believe in cultural diversity and encourage racial and ethnic pride, we reject separations which promote alienation and set people and groups against each other; we envision an integrated *community* where people have a maximum opportunity for free and voluntary association.

We are critical of sexism or sexual chauvinism--male or female. We believe in equal rights for both women and men to fulfill their unique careers and potentialities as they see fit, free of invidious discrimination.

WORLD COMMUNITY

Twelfth: We deplore the division of humankind on nationalistic grounds. We have reached a turning point in human history where the best option is to transcend the *limits* of *national* sovereignty and move toward the building of a *world community* based upon transnational federal government. This would appreciate cultural pluralism and diversity. It could not exclude pride in national origins and accomplishments nor the handling of regional problems on a regional basis. Human progress, however, can no longer be achieved by focusing on one section of the world. Western or Eastern, developed or underdeveloped, for the first time in human history, no part of humankind can be isolated from any other. Each person's future is in some way linked to all. We thus reaffirm a commitment to the building of a world community, at the same time recognizing that this commits us to some hard choices.

Thirteenth: This world community must renounce the resort to violence and force as a method of solving international disputes. We

believe in the peaceful adjudication of differences by international courts and by the development of the arts of negotiation and compromise. War is obsolete. So is the use of nuclear, biological, and chemical weapons. It is a planetary imperative to reduce the level of military expenditures and turn these savings to peaceful and people-oriented uses.

Fourteenth: The world community must engage in cooperative *planning* concerning the use of rapidly depleting resources. The planet Earth must be considered a single ecosystem. Ecological damage, resource depletion, and excessive population growth must be checked by international concord. The cultivation and conservation of nature is a moral value; we should perceive ourselves as integral to the sources of our being in nature. We must free our world from needless pollution and waste, responsibly guarding and creating wealth, both natural and human. Exploitation of natural resources, uncurbed by social conscience, must end.

Fifteenth: The problems of economic growth and development can no longer be resolved by one nation alone; they are worldwide in scope. It is the moral obligation of the developed nations to provide--through an international authority that safeguards human rights--massive technical, agricultural, medical and economic assistance, including birth control techniques to the developing portions of the globe. World poverty must cease. Hence extreme disproportions in wealth, income, and economic growth should be reduced on a worldwide basis.

Sixteenth: Technology is a vital key to human progress and development. We deplore any neo-romantic efforts to condemn indiscriminately all technology and science or to counsel retreat from its further extension and use for the good of humankind. We would resist any moves to censor basic scientific research on moral, political, or social grounds. Technology must, however, be carefully judged by the consequences of its use; harmful and destructive changes should be avoided. We are particularly disturbed when technology and bureaucracy control, manipulate, or modify human beings without their consent. Technological feasibility does not imply social or cultural desirability.

Seventeenth: We must expand communication and transportation across frontiers. Travel restrictions must cease. The world must be open to diverse political, ideological, and moral viewpoints and evolve a worldwide system of television and radio for information and education. We thus call for full international cooperation in

culture, science. the arts, and technology *across ideological borders.* We must learn to live openly together or we shall perish together.

HUMANITY AS A WHOLE

In closing: The world cannot wait for a reconciliation of competing political or economic systems to solve its problems. These are the times for men and women of good will to further the building of a peaceful and prosperous world. We urge that parochial loyalties and inflexible moral and religious ideologies be transcended. We urge recognition of the common humanity of all people. We further urge the use of reason and compassion to produce the kind of world we want--a world in which peace, prosperity, freedom, and happiness are widely shared. Let us not abandon that vision in despair or cowardice. We are responsible for what we are or will be. Let us work together for a humane world by means commensurate with humane ends. Destructive ideological differences among communism, capitalism, socialism, conservatism, liberalism, and radicalism should be overcome. Let us call for an end to terror and hatred. We will survive and prosper only in a world of shared humane values. We can initiate new directions for humankind; ancient rivalries can be superseded by broad-based cooperative efforts. The commitment to tolerance, understanding, and peaceful negotiation does not necessitate revolutionary forces. The true revolution is occurring and can continue in countless non-violent adjustments. But this entails the willingness to step forward onto new and expanding plateaus. At the present juncture of history, commitment to all humankind is the highest commitment of which we are capable; it transcends the narrow allegiances of church, state, party, class, or race in moving toward a wider vision of human potentiality. What more daring a goal for humankind than for each person to become, in ideal as well as practice, a citizen of a world community. It is a classical vision; we can now give it new vitality. Humanism thus interpreted is a moral force that has time on its side. We believe that humankind has the potential intelligence, good will, and cooperative skill to implement this commitment in the decades ahead.

We, the undersigned, while not necessarily endorsing every detail of the above, pledge our general support to Humanist Manifesto II for the future of humankind. These affirmations are not a final credo or dogma but an expression of a living and growing faith. We invite others in all lands to join us in further developing and working for these goals.

[The listed signers will be herein deleted but can be made available.

There are three pages in the list and it is very time and space consuming to list them all.]

END OF QUOTING

What EXACTLY did this say? I thought not. Go back and reread it and then you can tell me EXACTLY what it says and means? Thank you. It DOES say everything and absolutely NOTHING. Does it not remind you of something out of ALICE IN WONDERLAND? SURELY THIS IS NOT THE SAME CIVILIZATION OF HUMANS I HAVE ENCOUNTERED! FURTHER, YOU CAN ACCOMPLISH THE SAME GOALS OF BALANCE AND HARMONY (WHICH THIS WILL DO NOTHING TO ENHANCE AND EVERYTHING TO DESTROY) BY FOLLOWING THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD AND THE BALANCE OF THE CREATION--THE NATURAL LAWS OF CREATION (NATURE). DOES ANYONE ACTUALLY THINK YOU WILL BRING HARMONY, TRUTH, BALANCE AND LIVE HAPPILY EVER-AFTER BY DELETING GOD FROM THE EQUATION? DO YOU THINK THE WOULD-BE KINGS (ELITE BANKERS) WILL LEAVE YOU ALONE IN ALL THIS WONDROUS HARMONY AND WORLD COMMUNITY?

IT IS TRULY SERIOUS, CHELAS, AND IT IS TIME YOU AWAKENED. THE SIGNATORIES ON THIS DOCUMENT ARE PREDOMINANTLY (98%)PROFESSORS OF EDUCATION.

Dharma, there is no time to continue this at this sitting. However, before this goes to press we must add the checklist in analysis of the traditional belief system of Biblical Law (as presented, suffices) versus the comprehensive belief system of Humanism. You will find it interesting if nothing more.

You must understand that I get loads of nasty slings and arrows from ones who say, "Well, alright for the Communists, the Protocols and those sorts of things--WE have come up with the perfect answer--The Humanist Teachings."

NOT ONLY DOES GOD ASK YOU TO BECOME TOTALLY INFORMED BUT IS VERY HAPPY TO SUPPLY YOU WITH THE INFORMATION. GOD ENCOURAGES ALL INFORMATION FOR IT ONLY CAUSES TRUTH TO MAKE ITSELF PRESENT AND INDISPUTABLE ON ITS OWN MERIT. BUT YOU HAVE TO READ CAREFULLY ALL OF IT, NOT JUST THE PORTIONS YOU WANT TO CHOOSE. It is much like the bills which

go before Congress--portions are heinous while perhaps one tiny portion is worthy and yet to have one you are forced to have them ALL. MAN CANNOT HAVE IT ALL FOR I BELIEVE YOU WILL NOTE--IT ALL SUMS UP TO "TAKING" AND NEVER THROUGH "GIVING". SO BE IT.

I need to have the floor briefly at this afternoon's meeting for there is serious intent to begin right away to utilize the Cosmospheres in an attempt to bring the whole world into unity in defense: of the planet. This is WHY ones like Cooper must get more and more aggressive and excessive in denouncement of Truth. This is to be the unifying **thrust** now, into one world control (against a common enemy which is already invented and ready for the presentation). This roller-coaster is just about to pick up speed and become even more interesting. Cooper is sent forth on a mission of disinformation regarding aliens and it is my objection to his conclusions which is causing him to react so incredibly foolishly--the time is upon you and he knows it. He must act rapidly, .even if it requires outright lies, to maintain attention. Yes, I believe, George, that it is time to bring the true questioners of the alien command into some attention. What they plan to do to bring you into belief and control is horrendous indeed. Thank you for a long session, Dharma--but "time" grows so short.

Adonai.

CHAPTER 12

REC #I HATONN

FRIDAY, AUGUST 23, 1991 8:26 A.M. YEAR 5, DAY 007

PROOF?

Ah, children--beloved and wondrous. You demand "proof"? What gives you proof? Let me help you--proof is that which comes with KNOWING "within". You are in a time in increased illusion where a holograph scene can literally be placed on your balcony by your own beam system. You must understand, **little** ones, that we are sent forth from God to assist if we can. Our purpose is to set TRUTH out of the lies to allow you to fashion TRUTH for self and thus have "proof". Some of the brothers come aboard our craft have been birthed and matured aboard the craft while awaiting our need for service unto you for the higher "brothers" grow in their own progression by that service unto you. In the **finer/higher frequency** physical expression the knowledgk is **greater** and it is-their **responsibility** to be your guides--this is WHY the information is coming from the level of KNOWING in the Pleiadian Constellation for they ARE you--your ancestors. Ones come from all over the firmament but the human species as you recoenize form--is from the Constellation of Pleiades and those of you Frown in Knowledge and yet not fulfilled in KNOWING to be literally in the oneness with God--will be brought home again--to Pleiades. God went forth to prepare a place for you and so He did. BUT NO EVIL INTENT WILL BE ALLOWED IN THAT PLACEMENT. IF THE INTENT REMAINS IN EVIL DIRECTION AGAINST THE LAWS AS LAID FORTH BY GOD AND THE CREATION, PLACEMENT WILL BE ELSEWHERE IN SUITABLE LOCATION TO MEET THE FURTHER GROWING OF YOUR BEING--INDIVIDUAL BY INDIVIDUAL--NONE OTHER CAN BEAR YOUR LESSONS.

I tell you that God has sent transportation for you if it needs be and it DOES need be for the Planet is not going to be suitable for **life**-forms if the activities of present, are continued. You think the Russian situation is settled and you will all live happily ever after? **Nay**--not so. The stupid facade was to cover the REAL COUP which was **under** way. The missiles were aimed and ready to fire. The CIVIL WAR IN THE SOVIET UNION IS NOW ABOUT READY

TO BEGIN--YOU HAD BETTER CAREFULLY LISTEN TO WHAT MR. GORBACHEV (THIS NEW ONE) IS SAYING. HE HAS NO INTENTION OF LEAVING COMMUNISM. AND WHERE WERE ALL THOSE MILITARY ALLIES? Where WAS the General who NOW heads the military? Oh indeed--you will need some good transportation before it's all over. In addition the government plans to blast a few of your cities and blame space brothers--mark it today fur the plan is already UNDER WAY for they can no longer hide the PRESENCE. To discount God they will produce some of these little gray aliens and spacecraft shaped vehicles and kill a bunch of your own people.

The hope is to work a deal with the Russians to utilize the Cosmospheres--but Russia is not so stupid--yet. Note that Russia is still taking out your sensor satellites which monitor nuclear detonations.

I do give you this--Gorbachev was in bad trouble for his song has only changed since his "return". This functions around Pamyat I and Pamyat II and deals with how the Russian nationalist anti-Bolshevik forces have been consolidating their strength under the PAMYAT and SOYUZ umbrella. Soyuz is the organization of high-ranking Soviet army officers who joined Pamyat in a struggle to rid the Soviet Union of Bolshevism. This has all been well outlaid to you by one of your own brothers-John Coleman in report after report to all who would listen and regularly to consumers who read INSIDER REPORT, WORLD ECONOMIC REVIEW and WORLD INTELLIGENCE REVIEW. How do I know? I know because I know John Coleman and we are bringing him within our umbrella of security at this very moment. It really IS NOT so bad to be associated with GOD and TRUTH.

This Gorbachev that is speaking to the world after his horrible "ordeal" is not the Gorbachev which was on vacation. So, you had better look again, world--you are closer to war than you can imagine in your wildest dreams. While a coup was planned and your bunch sidetracked and turned it into a world farce--the real coup took place in high places--it is all done except for the blood letting and that will come when you least expect it!

Proof'? I need prove NOTHING to any of you. Why do you desire that I prove something to YOU? Why do you not make the ones who feed you lies--PROVE SOMETHING TO YOU? Why do you not make them show you a place in the "good book" that even mentions the word "Rapture"? Oh, you say, well, it was mistranslated?

Oh? What are you going to do up there in the clouds? They will be radioactive. surely you know!

Well, why would a coup be thwarted or changed or anything? Because your Congress is on vacation and a budget is coming and everything dirty has to be done while Congress is asleep. So, in a few words--Bush wants to conclude a big sell-out of United States security before Gorbachev is toppled. The CFR knows that when the Soviet military takes over Russia, there will be a far lesser chance of rapidly bringing about the much desired One World Government. Bush believes that the top leaders of the Soviet Union will keep their promises and the hope of the New World Elite is that the Soviet Armed Forces will be bound by agreements signed at the summit. You are trapped, why not Russia?

Even your non-news press and media are beginning to grumble that there is rotten fish afoot in all this maneuvering and while you are all buying Gorby dolls and shouting how wonderful it all is--the enemy is working as fast as they can and you keep trying to launch a sensor satellite so you can blast these poor souls into oblivion--BUT, THEY HAVE EXCELLENT SURVIVAL SHELTERS (YOU DO NOT!) AND THEY HAVE EVERY MISSILE PINPOINTED AND A RETALIATION MISSILE AIMED--EVERY SITE WHERE THERE IS AN MX MISSILE WILL GET "IT". Russia does not want to sign these treaties because they have a dandy space capable system that will bring the payload to your door yard and struck or not by defensive missiles--will immediately scatter their own payload which is made up of many nuclear poweredlnuclear war-headed scatter missiles which can travel in every direction and have independent guidance systems. If you intercept one of these to blow it up--you only assist in the distribution of the payload.

Then why would the Elite start such a war with the Russians? Because they know the ONLY HOPE for anything called "survival" and success, is to have a surprise first strike against them and hopefully knock out these installations and bases. You won't fare well even if that happens for the Russians have a massive submarine fleet with huge craft that fire many nuclear missiles and THEY SURROUND YOUR NATION OFF SHORE.

No, dear ones, what you "see" and think YOU can "prove" will be shown as illusion far too soon for your adequate preparation as a nation. The person you watched in Maine was NOT the one who you have "even recently" seen at the Capitol or at Camp David--that one,

who heads the rest, was safely tucked away in a bunker city in total security.

Now, if you ones desire "EARTH TRUTH" of this information from ones with the information--and a Continuing source of inside information--FROM EARTH, I ask you to get the above mentioned reports. It will do two things--it will allow you to have truth which you can confirm at your level of understanding and I CAN GET ON WITH OUR WORK OF TELLING YOU ABOUT GOD AND CREATION.

I will "prove" nothing to anyone and, further, I am going to cease answering the letters which only badger, insult and defame my people. All of you have total choice of free-will action and belief. I ask you to do nothing, go nowhere nor believe me and/or God. I am simply here to tell you "HOW IT IS", no more and no less. If you think it better to blame evil of 2,000 years past and dump your responsibility and "sins" onto a murdered God--so be it. If you think a nice nest in the floating clouds is the way to go--so be it. I will certainly leave you alone if you will leavemine alone. But remember something--THERE ARE MIGHTY FEW ATHEISTS IN A FOXHOLE WITH A NUCLEAR BOMB HEADED THEIR WAY! You-the-people have been deceived, lied to and stolen from--from your heritage as an immortal being to your very bank account. Is it not time you looked around?

Did you not notice them flashing the term: "Armageddon"? These past few days it was in most common use--you see, the planners had planned for a massive blood-bath and the REAL COUP PLANNERS SHUT IT DOWN AND GAVE YOU NO CAUSE TO INVADE. Note also that the whole bunch of playwrights calculated that Saddam Hussein would give excuse to bomb him to oblivion, also, and save the face of the ones who have *$250* BILLION split with that gentleman and the world wouldn't find out until after the fact when you are hog-tied and cannot do a thing about your national plight!

I am asking America West to please see what they can do to locate and somehow make available the *Insider Report, World Economic Review,* and *World Intelligence Review* as well as all individual "Subject" documents. These MUST be made available to our PHOENIX readers. You need confirmation as the blade comes down across your necks.

I am going this route for the author is going to go completely undercover and a news bulletin will be sent via the publisher regarding

continuation of the information for the Publisher will, also, NOT KNOW WHERE THIS MAN IS. THIS IS WHAT YOUR NATION HAS COME TO, MY FRIENDS--A MAN AND FAMILY MUST BE LITERALLY HIDDEN AND BECOME PRISONERS WITHIN THEIR OWN CELLS--TERRORIZED, ALL MAIL OPENED, CENSORED AND MONITORED (AND MOREOVER, THE OFFICIALS INFORMED HIM OF SAME WITH GREAT AMUSEMENT). YOUR ROPE IS UNFURLED, AMERICA--YOU DANGLE AT THE VERY FRAYED END OF IT WITH THE BOILING RADIOACTIVE OIL IN THE CAULDRON WAITING FOR YOU TO FALL OFF.

WHAT HAPPENED IN RUSSIA?

Let me quote from a flash bulletin to the readers of the above mentioned publications. You of our readers will already have the information but perhaps you do need a bit of confirmation that I bring TRUTH!

"....The crisis of dual structure in the USSR has become a full-blown crisis, every effort by the Bolsheviks to stop it having failed... This is what threatens Gorbachev and his cozy relations with the U.S., and particularly with Bush, whom PAMYAT'S Dimitri Vasiliev describes as "the embodiment of a typical Zionist lackey". If Gorbachev does nor heed the "advice" of his military men and break with Washington, GORBACHEV WILL BE DITCHED BY THE END OF 1991 OR IN 1992, and the world could be headed for the Third World War... If Gorbachev chooses the latter course, then we can be certain that the Second Russian Revolution, already begun will gather momentum, and this time it will be a genuine Russian revolution.

"Right now Pamyat and its allies are accusing Gorbachev of 'restoring the cancers of capitalism, rapid economic growth followed by inflation, higher prices, unemployment'... Certainly the army does not trust Yeltsin, whom one Pamyat member described as 'a self-seeking money-grabbing opportunist who will have to be carefully watched'."

The foregoing is only a small portion of the information contained in these Reports. Presidents Bush and Gorbachev knew that the hour was fast approaching where Gorbachev would be ousted, not by "hard line communists" but by Russian nationalist forces. It was critical to Bush to have Gorbachev remain in power to preserve unanimity at the United Nations. The very progress of the One World Government would be threatened if Gorbachev was ousted. The

arms treaties would go by the board, especially the critical START treaty. Having seen what Pamyat and Soyuz did to Shevardnadze, Bush ordered the CIA to formulate a plan to counter the impending move to oust Gorbachev. Such a contingency plan was readied shortly before the Group of Seven summit in London.

This plan calledfor a pseudo coup to be launched against Gorbachev by "hardline communists". The stage was set for August 20th when the world was informed rhat Gorbachev had been ousted. The truth is that the CIA was not "caught by surprise", such a statement is patently absurd. Moreover Gorbachev would not have been "ousted" while he was awayfrom the Kremlin. Soviet tradition has it that deposed leaders are seized IN THE KREMLIN. The plan was to glorify Gorbachev who would be hailed as a "savior of the Russian people". His status in resisting the coup would be greatly enhanced and ensure that nobody in the USSR would ever again be able to challenge him. The second benefit would be that PAMYAT and SOYUZ would be divided by the defection of General Moisiyev to the Gorbachev camp. The head of the KGB, Vladimir Kryuchkov, would be greatly undermined. (The impact of this was lessened by Kryuchkov refusing to go along with the plot.) And so the great coup that never was, was sprung upon the people of the world. Unhappily, Gorbachev did nor get the bloodshed he wanted, SOYUZ ordered troops not to fire on the people and countermanded Gorbachev's orders. In this manner, too, Boris Yeltsin's brave resistance lost some of its shine. We have not heard the end of this marrer, but for now, Gorbachev emerges as a great hero, the Russian nationalists and "hardliners" are discredited and the New World Order is stronger than ever, Yeltsin's status enhanced. But this is only a lull in the storm. Those of you who saw CNN and wondered why Bush's national Securiry Advisor was grinning so widely as he and his boss entered the White House, now know why!

[I, Hatonn, interrupt this dissertation prior to the next paragraph because I want to tell you that the plan executed puts you into water so deep and so hot that you should be boiling by now. I want to write the next paragraph and then comment.]

So well executed was rhe "coup", that even my expert sources were taken in for a few hours before they let me have these amazing facts. Full details will appear in World Intelligence Review and Insider Reports August (3)and (4), which will be mailed out shortly.

The "coup" was NOT well planned and the flaws are blatant. It

does seem good enough to dupe most of a world--BUT, what is the outcome is as bad for the world as you can get. Mr. Gorbachev emerges (a new one or a very battered old one) who will put into power the very ones YOUR LEADERS DO NOT WANT IN POWER. He is now programmed to do exactly that and you will see the malcontent in the press and media very quickly now as "Mr. Bush's administration is not happy with the new appointments," etc. But YOU CAN'T DO ANYTHING ABOUT IT EXCEFT NOW MEET THE BLACKMAIL PAYMENTS--WITH MONEY AND FOOD. WATCH THE "WORLD" RALLY RIGHT OUT OF ENGLAND AND ALL THE UNITED NATIONS--AND "YOU", WHO CAN'T EVEN PAY YOUR UNEMPLOYED WORKERS AND/OR MEET YOUR WELFARE NEEDS. ***YOU HAVE NEVER BEEN IN A WORSE POSITION THAN THIS DAY. A 4 WORSEN EVERY DAY NOW UNTIL SOMETHING "BLOWS".*** If you are alive to read this, I suggest you pause and thank God for that blessing!

BACK TO "HUMANISM"

I will finish the analysis of the teachings of Humanism against the traditional Biblical system. I am going to quote so do not take all the Biblical teachings or accepted views as higher Source affirmations. This comes right out of a very Earth-based author's book and 1 do not have space herein to further comment. This portion is taken from a book titled: GLOBALISM America's **Demise**, by William M. Bowen Jr., Huntington House Inc. **(1984).** The designation of "Biblical" will be "B" and the designation of "Humanism" will be "H" in efforts to save time and space:

QUOTE: ANALYSIS

B: God, creation, morality, the fallen state of man, and the free-enterprise system.

H: Humanism teaches--total hostile rejection of traditional beliefs and substitution of man, evolution, amorality, basic goodness of man, and one-world system in its place.

B: God has written His values (the Bible) and if man follows he will be prosperous and have life, (love, joy, peace, patience, gentleness, kindness, dependability, goodness and self-control).

H: Humanism teaches--man to follow his own changing values and

be responsible for the consequences of his actions (abortion, illegitimate births, lesbianism, homosexuality, murder, hatred, strife, contention--in general--let it all hang out). Read Romans 1:22-32.

B: God has made man in His image--spirit, soul and body to be in fellowship with Him.

H: Humanism teaches--Man is an animal (soul and body) and needs only to be rightly related with himself.

B: God is Supreme Being.

H: Humanism denies existence of God.

B: God is the Supreme Being, therefore faith and trust are in Him.

H: Humanism teaches man is Supreme Being, therefore faith and trust is in Man.

B: God does not change (there is certainty') therefore this system includes law which defines certainty.

H: Humanism teaches--there is no certainty because there is constant change (evolution), therefore law must be continually changed to the whims of man who is the Supreme Being.

B: God is a supernatural being, omnipotent (all powerful), omnipresent (present everywhere), omniscient (knowledge of everything).

H: Humanism teaches psychic phenomena to give man (Supreme Being) the sense (feeling) of being supernatural.

B: We have to ultimately answer directly to God for our actions.

H: Humanism teaches--the individual need answer only to himself. He is his own judge.

B: Life after Death.

H: Denies life after death.

B: Lying is wrong.

H: Lying is a relative term and therefore doesn't exist if the person thinks it is OK. (The end justifies the means.)

B: There is a devil (Satan).

H: Denies existence of a devil (Satan).

B: God's name should not be profaned.

H: Humanism allows profaning God's name since it is just an expression. God does not exist.

B: Man is basically evil, separated from God and God has to determine a set of values for him.

H: Humanism teaches--Man is basically good and therefore is able to determine his own best values by himself.

B: The law is the authority that establishes the boundary of conduct.

H: Humanism teaches--no man need recognize ANY authority beyond himself.

B: God has freely given, (by grace) the law (so that we might not sin) and Jesus Christ (so that man can be reconciled by God).

H: Humanism teaches--there is no sin and man needs to be reconciled only to himself, (self-actualization, self-realization).

B: Man is able to receive the benefits of God's grace by faith and enjoy all of its privileges.

H: Humanism teaches--Man's faith is in himself and he must stand up for his rights over and against others.

B: Where there is jealousy (suspicion) and strife there is disorder and every evil thing.

H: Humanism teaches--question the decisions of those in authority (teacher, parents) and role play strife and contention.

B: God has established an order, a framework, within which there is a governing authority which provides peace and tranquility.

H: Humanism teaches--Man's peace and tranquility is within himself and therefore he is his own authority.

B: Men and women are different.

H: Humanism teaches--men and women are the same.

B: The family is the basic unit of society. The family has responsibilities to fulfill physical necessities.

H: Humanism teaches--the individual is the basic unit of society. The society has responsibilities to fulfill the individual's physical necessities.

B: The legal age of majority is twenty-one years-old.

H: Humanism teaches--a child is able to determine his own best values at any age. (Efforts are now being made to lower the age of statutory rape to 14 years old.)

B: ***GOD*** IS ***LOVE.***

H: SEX IS ***LOVE.***

B: Do unto others as you would have them do unto you. (Forgiveness is required here.)

H: Humanism teaches--we are over populated and must stop having babies. (Zero population growth and Planned parenthood.)

B: Sex is a beautiful relationship between husband wife who have become one flesh.

H: Sex is a physical animal need that must be gratified in any way that the person deems best.

B: The sovereignty of each nation to govern itself.

H: Humanism teaches--one-world system ruled by an intellectual elite. (The Humanists.)

B: There are absolute rights and wrongs, therefore:
A. Guilt and shame result when a person does something wrong (sin) according to that which is written (the law).
B. Forgiveness and/or punishment relieves guilt and shame.

H: Humanism teaches--there are no absolute rights and wrongs, therefore:

A. No guilt and shame exist because no one can do any wrong (sin). Wrong (sin) does not exist, therefore guilt and shame should not exist.
B. No need for forgivcncss and/or punishment.

B: Certain, absolute moral values: Incest is wrong.

H: Humanism teaches uncertain, amoral values: Incest is **OK.**

B: Prostitution is wrong.

H: Prostitution is OK.

B: Abortion-on-demand is wrong.

H: Abortion-on-demand is **OK.**

B: Homosexuality (sodomy) is wrong.

H: Homosexuality (sodomy) is **OK.**

B: Lesbianism (sodomy) is wrong.

H: Lesbianism (sodomy) is **OK.**

B: Sex outside marriage (fornication, adultery, etc.) is wrong.

H: Sex outside marriage (fornication, adultery, etc.) is **OK.**

B: Masturbation is wrong.

H: Masturbation is OK.

B: Public nudity is wrong.

H: Public nudity is OK.

B: Sensuality and sexual intercourse should be in private.

H: Sensuality and sexual intercourse in public is **OK.**

B: Pornography is wrong.

H: Pornography is OK.

B: Use of drugs is wrong.

H: Use of drugs is OK. (Working to change narcotics laws.)

B: Suicide is wrong.

H: Suicide is OK and is encouraged.

B: Killing of old people and sick persons (euthanasia) is wrong.

H: Killing of old people and sick persons (euthanasia) is OK and is encouraged.

B: Masochism and sadism is wrong.

H: Masochism and sadism is OK.

Continuation of quoting: ***This is by no means the complete list.***

In Humanist Magazine (Nov./Dec. 1980) author Riane Eisler says: "It is absurd to say...that one is a humanist but nor a feminisr...feminism is the last evolutionary development of humanism. Feminism is humanism on its most advanced level." Riane Eisler wrote THE EOUAL RIGHTS (ERA) HANDBOOK.

Karl Marx's own definition of Humanism reads: "Humanism is rhe denial of God, and the total affirmation of man...Humanism is really nothing else but Marxism."--Karl Marx, ECONOMIC POLITIOUE ET PHILOSOPHIE, VOL. I, PAGES 38-40.

"Soviet society today is the real embodiment of the ideas of proletarian, socialist humanism."--On the Policy of the Soviet Union and the International Situation by Leonid Brezhnev, prepared by the Novosti Press Agency Publishing House, Moscow--Doubleday & Co., Inc., Garden City, N.Y. 1973, page 27.

END QUOTING.

Does all this mean that you are going to have to change your attitudes before God will lift you off your place in time of extreme change? YES. INDEED YES!

What you are being given in the current PLEIADIAN CONNECTIONS series is the Truth of how life WORKS. You will find that the physical is only related to that which is SENSED. Spiritual

is that which is KNOWN. The two are hardly connected except that the physical body is an extension of the eternal Mind--for use of that mind in a physical environment--to serve.

Attitudes such as those considered "OK" in your slang terminology are simply not acceptable behaviors in the higher experience where the "body physical" is a most unimportant portion of experience. SENSED existence is a very **"primal/primitive"** state of Being.

To my beloved writer who feels me to be cruel and harsh because I question that her work is solely that of a projection of Sananda:

There are many passages which are incorrect and Sananda makes no errors except in the "testing" of the writer. It cannot pass into the public. There is, for instance, where Sananda proclaims that masturbation is not only wholesome but necessary. NO, that is an attitude of MAN. Is masturbation evil? It depends on the intent! It is certainly NOT SOMETHING MANDATORY TO GOOD HEALTH. I cannot sanction such a projection as coming directly from God for it simply is not so! Does this lessen the writer? NO, only the perception. It is very hard for mankind to come into clarity and accurate perception. Does this make the book evil and the author unworthy? No, it only means that the author is a human and that the book must not be published AS GIVEN DIRECTLY OF GOD--THAT. DEAR ONES, **IS WHAT IS INCORRECT ABOUT YOUR BIBLICAL REFERENCES--THEY HAVE BEEN TAMPERED BY MAN TO SUIT THE BELIEF OF MAN.**

Any Earth person can publish anything they please and many are worthy of great note--however, if publishing is IN THE NAME OF DIRECT STATEMENT AND RULES FROM GOD--NO. It, further, is my responsibility to sort the two. Does this make the human author less my friend? Do I become cast out as a friend because I stop the flow of erroneous material? Would you consider me a friend to allow publication of material which is NOT correct to go forth and the soul of even ONE be misled?

The point is not in worthiness of either the writing or the person. The point is that no information which deviates to the iota from that which is the Truth of God is not of God directly. Those are errors perpetrated by the rest of us. Moreover, it has naught to do with the subject in point in actuality--it has everything to do with growth and understanding of the author.

Speaking FOR AND AS DIRECT DISCOURSE FROM GOD (and

that is who Sananda IS) can only be brought through a willing non-participant writer. I say non-participant because it must be someone willing to write that which THEY MAY OR MAY NOT SANCTION--ACCORDING TO THE LAW, NO PREFERENCE OF HOW YOU WISH IT TO BE OR AS MAN HAS WARPED IT. We are not speaking of afternoon tea time reading material--WE ARE GIVING YOU THE LAWS OF HIGHER PLACEMENT WHEREBY YOU WILL BE ALLOWED TO JOIN THE HIGHER BROTHERS IN SECURITY AND SAFETY--FOR IN THE PLACES PREPARED FOR YOU, LITTLE BROTHERS--***YOU WILL FUNCTION BY OUR RULES OR YOU WILL NOT COME ABOARD! THAT IS INCLUSIVE OF PLANETS. STARS, HEAVENLY REALMS AND MY STARSHIP–WHICH BY THE WAY--IS FAR LARGER THAN IS YOUR PLANET EARTH!*** I care not what YOU think about the "hereafter"--I KNOW what is there and I know about the prepared places and little human of Earth will abide by the Laws as laid forth and practiced by those where and with whom you will be placed--OR, you will be left to your own demise.

This simply is the way it IS and I cannot change it to suit your hurt feelings or arguments--WHAT IS--IS! WHO ARE YOU TO DEMAND ANYTHING? So be it--however, your Earth Shan gets in worse and worse condition, run by total chaos and insanity so, if I were you, I would begin to consider these points most carefully indeed.

In the Oneness with God, I am Hatonn.

CHAPTER 13

REC #2 GERMAIN

SATURDAY, AUG. 24, 1991 8:34 A.M. YEAR 5, DAY 008

SATURDAY. AUGUST 24. 1991

Germain present in the Mighty I AM. May the violet flame of Truth and transmutation bless us each that understanding may flow as the living Spring of Life Waters. LAM.

Hatonn is a very "hard act" to follow because I know that his messages are the news which you long for and insight unto your every day of experiencing but, nonetheless, it will be lessons of higher understanding which shall give you "freedom" and ability to change and move into that higher Presence and experience.

In the JOURNAL structure we were going to speak, at this writing, of transient matter and the omnipresent zero.

TRANSIENT MATTER AND THE OMNIPRESENT ZERO

To know our universe it is absolutely necessary to know Self. A philosophy teaches you how to live, but you must live in an environment which is filled to the brim with laws and conditions which will control you if you do not have the knowledge to control them. For that reason, we devote as much earnest endeavor to give you knowledge of your universe as we do to give you knowledge of your spiritual zero-Self and physical body of motion.

The more you become aware of the two universes of Mind and motion which you constantly interchange with every second of your life, the more you will reach that high estate which all mankind must some day reach, which is God's intent in the very creation of man.

The more knowledge you acquire of Creation's secrets, the more you will comprehend what Immanuel meant when He said, "My Father and I are One."

The textbooks tell you that there are two kinds of electricity. I have laid this impossibility out to you prior to this but let us consider this a "workbook" course and 'work" through the information more "hands-on" as we go more carefully through the explanations.

It is totally impossible to have TWO kinds of electricity and we will show you how "out" of keeping it is with Nature to project such a foolish thing. The light-waves, which science erroneously calls electricity, do only ONE THING; they COMPRESS divided pairs and force them into collision, then they cease to compress and expand to their zero beginning.

It does not require two forces to compress or expand anything. If you wish to compress air into your tire, you compress it with a force exerted in one direction which is inward from the outside--the same as with a child's balloon. The greater the force that you use in that direction, the greater the multiplication of pressure within your tire as compared with the pressure outside of it. That is the way God creates all matter. His-force is exerted from the outside-in. to create m n r , which then returns to zero by an inward-outward expression of the same force without the aid of another kind of electricity to help it escape from its bondage. It will seek its equilibrium level without another kind of force to help it. The universal vacuum is that universal equilibrium. Any departure from that state is a forced departure which causes a tension or strain.

The zero universe is without strain or tension. All of the wave universe of motion is under constant strain. All matter is imprisoned by compressed motion. It is in exactly the same condition as your tire is which you have compressed into a strained tense condition from which it constantly exerts its own strength of desire to escape from its prison into the universal equilibrium.

It will help you to better comprehend our meaning if you stretch a piece of elastic from its normal equilibrium condition of rest. It takes force for you to stretch it but it will return to its normal condition without another kind of force being necessary. In stretching the elastic, you have the created strains and tensions of an abnormal. unbalanced condition. The zero universe is balanced. Everything in Nature which becomes unbalanced by the exertion of any force will eventually find balance because of the force of vacuum which is the one normal balanced condition of space.

If you fully comprehend this, **you can now** comprehend **the great** mystery which Einstein thought to be insoluble, the mystery **as to how matter emerges from space and how space swallows it up again,** which will be explained in the last lessons.

You may wonder how it was that earlier investigators decided that there were two opposite kinds of electricity instead of one.

It was because the two opposite conditions of living and dying--growing and decaying--heating and cooling--polarizing and depolarizing, and all other effects of motion are expressed in opposite directions by seemingly opposite forces.

Their thinking was influenced by their senses. They did not take into account the fact that motion is an abnormalcy which has been created by a disturbance of stillness. Motion is a creation which emerges from the Creator's vacuum and returns to it. Likewise, life is a **creation which emerges from the Creator's eternal life condition and returns to it.** So, also. heat emerges from the eternal ——. and sound emerges from eternal silence and returns to it without any aid from an opposite kind of force. The return journey to zero is a relaxation of the compressive force.

Let us make sure that you understand this vital fundamental of Nature which has so grossly deceived the greatest minds of centuries. We will return to the tire that you compressed, by using force, into a very much higher pressure than that of its environment. That pressure is held in the tire by a sealed casing, but it is difficult to entirely seal it against slow leakage from some part of it.

That leakage is the same effect as radiation from matter. Your tire is sealed by a casing, but all matter is sealed by **freezing.** Every particle of matter is either solid or liquid because it is frozen by the vacuum of space. To be frozen means that it must first be compressed into dense solids or liquids, and compression heats. Heat helps matter escape from its prison just as heat helps air to leak from your tire.

Your tire wants to explode outward. That you know. So does the battery in your car. It also wants to explode outward. We do not use the word "explode" for that effect, however, for we now use the word "discharge". Leaking, radiating, discharging, depolarizing and exploding are all the same effect. So, also, are decay, death and combustion. So, also, are radioactivity and fission.

When you compress your tire, you at once begin to create an explosive condition, for you are creating rings of motion around a resisting hole. The increasing pressure is first collected together on the inside surface of the casing, just as a wave current does likewise when compressed into a wire. The more you compress the tire, the more you close up the hole. The resistance to that compression causes heat, so if you compress long enough, and fast enough, to

close up the centering hole, you will generate enough heat to explode that tire even if it were made of steel.

Remember that every action you perform causes motion--and all motion is wave interchanging which moves spirally--and every spiral is a series of rings around holes. Remember, also, that you cannot cut a section through any wave current anywhere without producing rings which spin spirally around holes.

To prove this to yourself, pass a current through an evacuated tube with sufficient air or vapor in it to aid visibility and you will see the rings which the current creates. You will see them as rings of light spinning around black holes. Those rings you see are the "ultimate particles" of Creation, for there is no other form in Nature than opening and closing rings. They are the basis and the substance of all form. When they appear, matter appears. When they multiply, form appears. When they disappear, matter disappears as do all effects of matter with them such as sound, color, heat, form, density and dimension. When compression is maximum, the holes close and incandescent suns appear.

Once again I repeat that this universe of motion consists entirely of light-waves which thrust outward from their fulcrum in pairs. They do not pull inward from within. Again I say, "electricity" does but one thing--it compresses to divide into pairs for the purpose of manifesting the control of gravity, and all that it does is performed against the resistance of the universal vacuum which finally conquers every effort of compression to simulate cohesion in matter.

Remember, also, that every action which is recorded in Nature, like the growth of a tree or the throwing of a stone into water, produces rings with holes in them. The young tree starts that way, as a tube, but it closes its holes by compression to become a solid, and every solid is a series of ring layers which eventually oven to let "space" in gradually until space–becomes all and the tree disappears 'entirely into it.

Cut your own body into sections and you will find it is composed of rings around holes--your chest--your skull--your bones, arteries, heart, windpipe, nerves and every cell of your body. Light-waves work that way. They try to close up the holes but very few our of millions of effects succeed in doing so. Organic life has not one example of body building which has succeeded in becoming a solid, not even the ivory of an elephant's tusk. It is centered by a hole and its cells are porous.

All Nature, everywhere, cries out its protest to such an unnatural and impossible concept as the nucleal atom, which holds itself together by a force exerted from within.

These words all tell of the way compressed matter tries to escape from its compressed imprisonment. Every one of the these many-named but similar effects expresses the demand of the eternal vacuum to cease moving and become still.

In order to become still, they have to e m . The one force of Nature has to be unwound like a watch spring which is in a tense condition from being wound up tight. Every molecule in that tense watch spring desires to be relieved of its tension.

These are conditions which attend the return journey from sound to silence, from heat to cold, from motion to stillness, from polarization to depolarization, from compression to expansion and from generation to radiation. You know that they cannot prevent their conditions of compression from expanding. They just cannot hold their heat nor their compressed conditions. If you will demonstrate our meaning by trying to hold your compressed breath in your body, you will find that it will explode outward in spite of every effort that you can exert. That compression of your inbreathing has heated your body beyond its average normal. It would explode if for no other reason. This effect of expansion which we have just pictured is what science erroneously terms negative charge instead of radiative discharge. Briefly, it covers all expanding bodies.

It would be well to examine the reasoning process which led observers and research workers to determine that there must be two kinds of electricity. The idea of a universal vacuum never entered into the thinking or seasoning of early observers of EFFECTS of motion. Lacking that concept, they lacked their first essential premise . Secondarily, they conceived heat to be the reality which caused motion, and considered cold to be less heat. Instead of that, cold is the eternal unchanging reality from which heat emerges and into which it returns, just as sound emerges from eternal silence and returns to it.

Now it so happens that the early concept of electricity provided for a one-way flow which compressed to multiply potential which simulta-

neously produced heat. The opposite flow was theoretical but a necessary one, for there are two poles and two opposite conditions in every wave effect.

Science has not yet discovered that there are four pairs of poles in a wave and not just the two which it calls positive and negative on opposite ends of a bar "magnet". That is because it has never yet related the octaves of the elements of matter to optics as we will do in the last lessons.

The sex-divided condition did not occur to these early observers. Such an idea never entered their thinking To them, sex was a function of organic life only, and not of atomic life in the elements of matter. Nor did the red and green divisions of the spectrum ever become a part of their considerations.

Nor did the idea of spectrum tensions ever enter into their thinking in relation to the electric current--the tension of the spectrum division which desired unity by the disappearance of the colors of motion into the White Light of universal stillness, or the tensions of sex division of Father-Motherhood into father and mother bodies which desired unity in sexlessness. Nor did they take into consideration that the two opposites of compression and expansion coincided with concentration and decentration--growth and decay--life and death--or the polarization and depolarization principle.

Then at the turn of the century, Rutherford and Bohr conceived the idea of atomic construction being based upon the firm belief in the Coulomb Law which says that matter attracts oppositely "charged" electrical matter and repels similarly "charged" matter. Nothing could be more convincing for one pole of a magnet "attracted" its opposite and "repelled" its like. It never occurred to them that gravity, not "electricity", is the divider of sexlessness into sexed pairs. If so, they would have realized that two like males do not mate for procreation, nor do two like females. **If the sex idea in relation to "electricity" had occurred to them, there never would have been a Coulomb Law nor a nucleus in an atom.**

Nothing could be more convincing to sense-reasoning than the very self-evident fact that there must be two kinds of electricity--even if the electric current did run only one way, but with an unproved suspicion that it ran two ways.

Then some new and important discoveries were made which proved

that the current ran two ways and that fact was misinterpreted as being proof only of their theory.

I will recite a discovery which clinched the belief in two kinds of electricity--one kind for each way, in case you ones don't rcmcrnber it from a prior writing:

> *"T. Edison obsered the passage of electric current in one direction from a hot filament to a cold metallic plate in an evacuated enclosure, as if `negative electrical' particles were emitted from the filament."*

This is from the Encyclopaedia Britannica under the heading "Electron Tube".

Let us see how this fact was misinterpreted.

MISINTERPRETATION OF TWO KINDS OF ELECTRICITY

There was nothing in the above experiment which merited the attention it received.

The electric current Edison observed was the radiation from a heated condition seeking the cold equilibrium of space. It did not need to be in an evacuated tube. It is the same effect which your hand feels from the rays of the sun, or which your body feels from a hot stove in a room. It has always been known under the name of RADIANT ENERGY. Radiation creates "electric" current. Radiation is deduction. So does generation. Generation is induction. One compresses, the other expands, but it is the same light-wave current. Any movement of any kind creates a light-wave current, even the movement of your little finger.

A hot iron at one end of a room and a block of ice at the other end will cause a current to flow both ways until the iron, the ice and the room are all equal in temperature. That will also happen if you put two red hot irons or two blocks of ice at opposite ends of a room. Warm water rising into cold space creates a flow of current, but that does not mean that there is one kind of "electricity" to make the water rise and another to make it fall. One might as reasonably say that there are two kinds of water, one kind which rises and another which falls.

Such a claim is like saying that one kind of electricity makes a man live and another kind makes him die. All motion is centripetal when

it multiples its potential by increasing its speed, and it is centrifugal when it decreases its potential by decreasing its speed; but centrifugal force is but an escape valve for centripetal force.

WAVES ARE MOTION

Waves are motion--any kind--or stages of motion. When motion ceases, waves cease. When you breathe in, you cause an increase in the speed of centripetal motion. When you breathe out, you decrease the speed of motion. It is then centrifugal. Motion is the same kind of ,motion whether it is fast or slow. Air is the same air whether it is hot or cold. Likewise, force is the same kind of force whether it is compressing or expanding.

A charged body is still a charged body until the last vestige of motion leaves it. Your car battery may be discharged to the last mile, but as long as it can produce motion it is still charged. You might properly say it is then in a negative--or negated--or voided condition, but one cannot properly say that a discharging body is negatively "c a d " under any possible condition. The same thing applies to life. As long as a man is alive and can move even one finger, he is still alive. **There are no such conditions in Nature as negative** *electricity*, **negative charge, silent sound or dead life.**

FORCE OF GRAVITY ALLOWS CREATION OF BODIES

Gravity is the force used by the Creator to create bodies. Bodies are disturbances in a vacuum. Gravity causes those disturbances, for gravity both compresses and expands.

The principle of electronics is a miniature example of what the gravity cycle does in a vacuum. A vacuum tube with no wave motion dividing it is the normal rest condition of the universe. It is the condition from which matter emerges--matter being the light-waves which science calls the electric current.

"Electricity" emerges from the omnipresent vacuum. It does not return to it. It merely seems to do so. When an electronic tube is evacuated, it means that the electric commotion and tensions which have been pumped into it by Nature have "escaped" out of it, leaving it in i t normal state . Two wires are then attached to it to cause the kind of patterned commotion within it which it records from outside of it. The vacuum condition insulates the new pattern of motion which is caused within it from any other patterns of motion which would otherwise occupy the tube.

That tube is a correct miniature zero universe of stillness which is creating a multiple universe of motion. If you will but study that effect you will learn more of Nature's processes. The more that science develops this principle of creating its own patterns by starting from zero without interference from other pressures and patterns, and then multiplying them by gravity control within them, the more progress you will make in science.

The practice of electronics will grow to enormous proportions as electronic engineers begin to know more about light and the relation of its pressures to the spectrum-divided universe which controls those pressures.

The one great lesson that you can now learn from electronics, without being technical, is (he fact &at whatever A you put into those tubes in the way of sounds, pictures or movements, come out of them in the same patterns as those you put into them. *THAT APPLIES TO YOU ALSO.*

Let it be fully understood what I mean in this respect. The sounds and motion you make do not go into the tube. It is not necessary to tell you that. for you know that nothing goes into that tube but the wave recording of the patterns of light and sounds of the events which waves record. Now here comes your lesson. You can hear and see what you put into that tube coming out of it again as many times as you wish to turn on the current. That means that light-waves are the recording principle of Nature. The electronic tube might well be likened to a seed of man. The pattern of man is in the seed but the man is not in it.

That also means that all matter is but thought-recordings, for all matter is wave motion. It necessarily follows that your body is but a thought-record of your Mind-thinking which is operating within the Cosmic vacuum tube just as long as you can keep it vitalized sufficiently to create the image of you which your thinking is making. That means that matter is but pure thought, for all matter manifests idea.

That includes every creating thing and its pattern as being thought-recordings which act for a while, then refold into Nature's little electronic tubes, which you call seeds, for intervals of rest. When you turn the generating current of the sun's rays onto those electronic tube seeds, you can see and hear the record all over again and change it if you like, whether it be yourselves, a tree or a solar system.

IMMORTALITY

Is not that a lesson of immortality? Within the eternal electronic vacuum of Nature, every thought and action that has ever taken place during all time lies enfolded there in non-dimensional space.

There is one more lesson that the electronic tube might clarify for you--the lesson of dimension.

DIMENSION

Some day during your spiritual unfolding of innersensory perception, you will become aware of the fact that dimension is but an imagined effect. It might help you to take the first step in gaining this awareness if you will but realize that when you look out upon a fifty-mile expanse of land, buildings, people and events, you see it all within a dimensionless pinpoint of space within your eye. The whole universe is thus reducible to the non-dimension of Mind-knowing which has caused the imagined universe to be extended from its eternal zero which never exceeds zero in CAUSE but seems to exceed it in EFFECT. God did, in fact, create His universe in His image, but dimension is as much a part of His imaginings as form and events are a part of it.

Yes--the above is a wonderful lesson for one who is mystified by the vague idea of immortality, but a still greater lesson of universality awaits deep meditation by you upon the thoughts above given.

You have, undoubtedly, wondered much about the unfolding of a tree, or a human body, from a microscopic seed. Many years are consumed in the process after you have put the seed in your own yard to generate a wave current for again unfolding the record contained in that patterned electronic tube. The electronic tube seeds of Nature have their film patterns enfolded within them. Man has to carry his patterns separately--also his poriection machine--whereas Nature's proiection machine is the womb of earth.

Now give thought to that little seed which you call the electronic tube which is planted in Africa, ten thousand miles away from your yard. Within that seed a terrific conflict is being enfolded, a conflict between men, planes and guns. It is taking place NOW--this instant--and is being simultaneously unfolded from its recording seed into another seed in your very room. You ones just experienced this very example within only the past few days. You can see and hear

what is happening ten thousand miles distant. You can see their activities against their African setting of desert, palm trees and a broiling sun. You can hear the agonized and frenzied shoutings of people who arc ten thousand miles away from you. Likewise, fifty million people like you can hear and see the same events from fifty million different pinpoints of space upon your planet. Does not that teach you a lesson in the universality of all things?

Where, therefore, is dimension or time? If that event is happening within your room right now as an unfolding from an electronic seed, and that dimensionless seed is almost simultaneously unfolding in fifty million rooms, how can you say that it is ten thousand miles and weeks of time away from you? If you place a yardstick upon a mighty oak and measure its many dimensions, and then the oak withdraws those dimensions into its concept as recorded in the seed, how can you say that the dimensions you measure with a yardstick and weighing scales have any reality in a universe in which the reality you believe in disappears before your very eyes.

We find it interesting to note that in the contacts of the brothers with Billy Meier there was a tree which was photographed with the ships--many times. The brothers then reversed the process and folded the tree within its seed which removed the standing tree into the seed and thus was thought to have been removed. Moreover, ones who could not account for the absence of the tree simply stated it had never been there! This is exactly what happens when you demand miracles and magic to "prove" a thing. We die and it didn't, over and over again.

WHERE IS REALITY?

Where, then, is REALITY? Is it the Idea which forever appears and disappears in the motion picture universe every time the current is turned on to reproduce it from its invisible storehouse, or is it in that eternal zero which is its Source?

How long will it be before man seeks that reality which is eternal within him? How long will it be before he even begins to comprehend the meaning of that command to seek the kingdom of heaven within?

As we look out upon your world of strife, seeing fear in the Soul of man instead of love and happiness, and seeing greed there for worthless quantities of moving matter, and seeing also desires for body-sensation rather than Mind-inspiration, we can but conclude

that man as a whole is still far from knowing that Light within him which One Man, whom man crucified, knew when He said, "I and My Father are One."

Let us take rest, please.

Germain to clear, thank you.

CHAPTER 14

REC #3 GERMAIN

SATURDAY, AUGUST 24, 1991 3:55 P.M. YEAR 5, DAY 008

MENTAL BEINGS

It is time that you learn that you live within a cosmic electronic vacuum tube of invisibility as Mental Beings who project actions from that vacuum condition to manifest your creative desires.

Look within a television vacuum tube for a moment. All you can see there are flashes of light which COME and GO. They COME only because of a Mind-desire to manifest invisible IDEA into visible form. They GO when the invisible IDEA has been expressed and the desire for further expression ceases for a while.

Ask yourself this question: Will those light flashes remain in that tube unless forced to remain there by a power outside of their own light, or have they the power ***within*** themselves to hold *their units* together?

You have but one answer. Those light flashes have been created to manifest Mind-Idea in action. They have no energy of their own. They will cease when Mind ceases to desire manifestation by action. What has happened within that vacuum? Mind-thinking has been visibly embodied. That is all that has happened. That is all that CREATION IS. That is all that GRAVITY IS. That is all that light-waves ARE. And that is all that they DO.

Let us carry the example of that electronic tube a bit farther. Consider that tube as a miniature replica of the Cosmic Vacuum ZERO of the Creator's Mind. Now consider it YOUR MIND. Follow that up by realizing that there is no light in the tube because you are not recording your thought-images in it. That is the only reason. The moment you connect the power of your thinking to that vacuum, it immediately begins to record your thoughts in light flashes which come and go as the light flashes of suns and stars of the cosmic vacuum come and go, like flashes of fireflies in the meadows.

If you will but think this through in your quiet hours of innersensory perception, ***you*** will then ***fully*** comprehend ***that*** the ***light*** of motion, which matter is, has but one desire--to escape from the bondage of

compression which keeps it forever moving to record idea instead of resting within idea. It accomplishes this by regiving to ZERO that which Zero has given to it.

Every particle of matter in the universe, from microcosmic particle to giant sun, desires to explode. The only way it can explode is to generate enough heat within it to explode instantly or to decay slowly. Newton's law of attraction has no place in Nature.

The only thing which prevents the continual multiplication of heat is the uncreated cold of the omnipresent vacuum which not only surrounds it but interpenetrates its every part. Cold freezes matter in space to keep it from exploding, just as cold freezes matter in your deep-freeze to keep it from decaying.

Every particle of matter in the universe retains its appearance as a gas, liquid or solid only because it is frozen into the ice of itself. A vast mass of absolute zero cold freezes your sun into its density and keeps it from exploding. Some suns generate heat beyond their melting points and explode as novas, but some of them are conquered by cold before they expand beyond the limits of their heat exhaustion. They are then subdued for a while until they generate enough heat to try it again. This happens many times to many stars before they become permanently subdued. Many, however, explode and disappear.

Compression alone creates density, but compression also creates the heat of resistance to tensions. Vacuous cold takes the heat away, however, and leaves only the ice of that substance. Iron, for example, is so closely compressed that it can generate 1500 degrees of heat resistance to that compression before the eternal cold subdues it. It desires to explode, however., and will do so if you will help it by supplying 1800 degrees of heat from an acetylene torch.

Everything on your planet will also explode if it can generate enough heat to do so. It has always been trying to do this through the internal fires of compression-resistance which sometimes reach the surface of the Earth through volcanoes.

The Earth is now so far away from the heat of the sun that cold has quite completely conquered it, but man is now attempting to create conditions which might make it possible to explode.

A full realization of the fact that matter is not held together by nucleal attractive action from within, and knowledge that your Earth is

held together only by freezing a crust of stone around its internal heat, should deter humans from helping Earth to explode as a whole, as it is continually exploding in every little part which you call growth. I mean by this, that when a small particle generates enough heat to explode, the cold of its environment freezes it and causes it to refold into a cell of matter. Gradually those cells take on patterns as tens of thousands of forms of animal and vegetable life appear. That is the way things grow, and the only way they die is that they are enabled to generate more heat than their environment of cold is capable of freezing.

Living bodies are produced by compression. Dying bodies are liberated by expansion.

This entire process is a photosynthetic one. Growth is a synthesis of light particles and the patterns of growing things are photographic records of each pulsation of growth.

So what does this do to the theory of ones corning to your planet who revitalize through photosynthesis? Yes, it IS interesting, isn't it? All things grow as a synthesis of light particles and the patterns are photographic records. You believe you need food, etc., to lire and grow--no, you are sensual by nature and desire, and food is pleasure of flesh indulgence. Some 98% of what vou need can be gleaned very nicely from the air vou breathe--yo11have simply forgotten as much.

The next logical step in the unfolding of this information is covered in MURDER BY ATOMIC SUICIDE right in the Introduction. I trust you will all refer back to that as a refresher for it is indeed important.

Now, before we move on to the next subject, which will be regarded as the Science of the Cosmos, we will respond to a few questions which relate to the Science of Man and then we will move on with the next subject material.

PRAYER AND MISCONCEPTION

Almost every prayer which carries with it a request also carries with it the inference that God is overlooking something in the management of his universe and needs a reminder that things are not running smoothly enough to suit the petitioner. Also, they carry the inference that requests are asked as personal favors from reverent and devout believers who believe that such favors will be granted if

enough devout and reverent people join the weight of their petitions together to be heard by God and His interest in their personal requests is **sufficiently** aroused. God is not hard of hearing and He is right there within, so what are you actually doing? Such prayers carry an inference of intercession in someone's interest--as though intercession is necessary with God--or would have any effect whatsoever upon Him. They also carry an inference that God is a personal being, like a king on a throne, to whom petitions are submitted and favors asked upon a personal basis.

To those we say that God does **His** part always and needs no reminder. His part of Creation is Perfect. **His** law is perfect. **HIS LAW ALWAYS** WORKS.

You need not ask God to make His law of gravitation work. Neither will He set it aside if you ask Him to do so. If you fall off a cliff, the law of gravitation will cause your death whether you are saint or sinner and no **prayer** will set that aside. God will tell you not to fall. He has told **you that** in your very seed but if you disbbey, you will perish just like anyone else. CAN GOD OVERRIDE THOSE LAWS? YES. WOULD HE! NO, NOT VERY OFTEN--BUT HE MIGHT WELL OVERRIDE SOME OF YOUR ANTICS AND IN THOSE CASES THEY WOULD APPEAR TO BE MIRACLES.

God's whole universe is in perfect balance. He keeps it so. You may depend upon it always. If you want good crops, God's law is there to give them to you IF YOU WORK WITH HIS LAW. **But if you ask God to do your part of the work as well as His, you will harvest nothing no matter how great is your faith.**

A farmer does not ask God to cure a potato blight. He searches for the cause of **it,** which may be his own lack of knowledge of the particular soil. When, however, a blight strikes men's own bodies, they vigorously condemn anyone who suggests that they do what the farmer does who works knowingly with God, doing his part of the work together with God's part of it.

What was the cause of the potato blight? Was it too much moisture?

What was the cause of the human body blight? Was it tight lacings generations ago? Wrong diet? Unbalanced emotional disturbances? Frustrations? Infection from a rusty nail? Distorted seed pattern of ancestors' unbalanced actions?

No matter what the cause of any disintegrating or depolarizing ef-

fect, the remedy for it is to restore balance. The restoration of balance in any machine can be accomplished through action. It is just as reasonable for one to **expect God** to **repair his typewriter** because of his faith and belief as it is to **expect** Him **to repair** a human machine which man has damaged.

The restoration of balance through any mental unbalanced condition is purely mental. A change of thought from negative to positive will cure any mental ailment. A physically unbalanced body condition requires a physical action to restore its balance and this can actually only be truly accomplished through first balancing the Mind.

Mind-healing has no relation to faith and belief, in actuality. It is purely CAUSE and EFFECT working in accordance with God's established law. It is desire for a right condition followed by intelligent action to restore that condition. Purely physical abnormalities, whether a broken bone, a cancer, a cut upon the head, a gunshot wound, paralysis from blood clots on the brain, misshapen bodies or other deformities can be "cured" only by physical action. One might just as well ask God in all faith and belief to mend a broken spoke in an automobile wheel as to ask Him to cure a deformed foot without intelligent action.

Can God do it? Yes! However, if it be **your** foot and it is **malformed**--why would He override your input? If you wish it healed (if in fact you perceive it in need of "healing") you will do it yourself through the proper physical attention (although the physical action may very well be totally mental in projection). For instance, if one has indigestion from drinking martinis--would it not be wise to stop the martinis? If you have so-little care as to healing of self then it is assumed that the misery is enjoyed for some unrecognized reason and when the person is ready to release the illness--he will do so.

CAUSE AND EFFECT

Creation is a play of CAUSE and EFFECT. The CAUSE is undivided. CAUSE is always balanced. It is always ONE.

EFFECT is divided. Instead of one balanced condition, it is a division into two unbalanced conditions.

The play of life is to keep the two unbalanced conditions of EFFECT in balance with each other. When CAUSE and EFFECT are in balance with each other, the spiritual and physical manifestations of ei-

ther man or nature manifest harmony, unity, growth and normalcy in all parts. It is impossible to keep one's body in perfect balance always. To say that God made man's body perfect, as well as man, does not mean that man can keep his body from being damaged. He must go to a dentist when his teeth wear out, or to an oculist when his eyes grow old--or put up with the inconveniences for the avoidance.

It is inconsistent for one to believe that God will set a broken bone and, therefore, refuse a surgeon's help, but will go to a dentist to have his teeth filled.

God's law of CAUSE and EFFECT always works. When anything goes wrong with you, or with civilization, it is you who are at fault, not God. If men steal from each other for ages, they harvest hate and fear which culminate in wars. The seeds of fear, hate and greed will not yield harvests of love, prosperity, happiness and peace,

Men pray to ask God to protect them from their enemies, instead of praying to ask God to so enlighten them that men can practice the love principle in their human relations and, thereby, not make enemies. As long as man continues to violate God's law, he will hurt himself. All the faith and belief in the world will not alter the effect of any cause whatsoever. Try it. Try putting your finger on a red hot stove while praying reverently with full faith and belief that God will cancel the law as a favor to you--and see what happens. Your finger will burn!

Can you override that result? Yes, but it requires preparation of the body responses in direct effect of orders from the Mind to make those changes--I see almost none who can successfully do this. To walk across a bed of coals, say, is not proving much of anything but is fooling the people around you as well as yourself. If mentally prepared properly, the Mind can cause the body to react in directed conditioning--but this takes a lot of attention and work.

Therefore, we again say to you that when you ask God for anything, never ask Him to fulfill His part, for He has already done that, but ask Him, rather, to show you ***what you should do to fulfill your portion***. Everything that is wrong with you is of your own making; therefore, ask that you be enlightened. Perhaps it will be as simple as putting an asbestos finger mitten on before touching the hot stove! The answer will always be quite simple and always most reasonable.

Let us say, for example, you want a roof for your church or per-

haps, as with Little Crow, the gathering office needs paint--and your people pray in full faith and belief that God will give it to you and you then rely solely upon your prayer, your church will not get a roof and the walls will not be covered with new paint. If, however, you ask God to give you knowledge to guide your actions in giving service for regiving of money for the roof and/or the paint and to have someone splash the paint on the walls, your knowledge will find the way to accomplish both. In Little Crow's instance, he simply asks his gathering for contributions. If that does not do it then he will have to decide how badly he needs new paint--and leave it alone or do it himself--do you get the point? This is the law and you will as surely have your desire fulfilled as the farmer's desire is fulfilled when he does his part by tilling the soil and planting seed.

That is what I mean by the prayers of men who tell God what they wish Him to do instead of asking God to tell them what they should do. How many times do you think of something only to put it aside and later say, "I thought of that but didn't do it." You have to listen when God tells you for it will always be through IDEA.

This is the great misconception of the power of prayer. The cause of that misconception lies in the fact that people who ask God for fulfillment of their desires forget that requests for material things are created only through two-way action. Material things are not created by rubbing an Aladdin lamp or through wishful thinking. They are created through balanced action and reaction.

Let us put a hard example on this. Say now that certain guns and rifles need registration and you have one but have not registered it. It lays atop the gun case. Now you can pray until you drop dead to have God remove that gun and place it in security and you are going to become arrested at some point for having the gun. You know what to do with that weapon and if you want something done with it you better get at it. God will allow you to be incarcerated if that is the penalty to allow you to know the difference. He will warn you in time if you have asked for guidance--but YOU WILL DO IT. This is a good lesson for today for many of you are going to be caught in this plight as gun controls come down on your nation. If you are one with one of these banned guns--here is your warning--GET IT TENDED! GO WITHIN AND ASK FOR GUIDANCE AS TO WHAT TO DO AND LISTEN FOR THE ANSWER--THEN ACT. IF YOU DON'T WANT TO GET RID OF THE EQUIPMENT THEN YOU HAD BETTER TEND OF IT SOMEWAY. SURPRISE SEARCH AND SEIZURES ARE GOING TO BEGIN AT ANY MOMENT! TIIEREFORE, IF YOU ARE NAGGED BY

MALCONTENT OVER THE TENDING OF IT--DON'T TEASE AND GUIP ABOUT IT--TEND IT!

When a mechanic fixes your broken car through KNOWLEDGE of its workings, or a surgeon fixes your broken body through KNOWLEDGE of its workings, those operations are as much Mind-healings as the elimination of toxic poisons from your body by thoughts of l a is a Mind-healing.

ALL CREATIONS ARE MIND CREATIONS.

ALL MIND CREATIONS HAVE BODIES FORMED IN THE IMAGES OF MIND-THOUGHTS.

ALL BODIES ARE CREATED PERFECT BY CONFORMITY WITH LAW AND MADE ILL BY BREACH OF LAW AT SOME POINT IN YOUR LIFE-STREAM.

WHAT MAN FORGETS WHEN HE PRAYS

When man fervently asks God to fulfill desires, he forgets that he is asking God to do what he, himself, should do. God's part has already been done.

Man asks God to stop wars, forgetting that wars are man-made, not God-made. They are a breach of God's law. Wars are effects of the disunity, greed and selfishness of man. Man has free will to manifest the spirit in him, or his senses, as he wills. It is all a part of the Play of Cause and Effect. The play must go on until man learns by experience that he must some day manifest the love principle upon which the universe is founded.

FAITH WILL NOT DO YOUR WORK

Sorry about this, but you know that the fulfillment of any desire, whatsoever, comes only through intelligent action. You guide your car through busy streets by intelligent action, not by faith or belief unsupported by knowledge of the right actions which are necessary to take.

Faith and belief are wonderfully consoling for a wishful thinker who is willing to believe in miraculous happenings or who is quite ready to evade effort on his part, but it should be erased from the lexicon of those who desire to achieve or to acquire anything. This is why those who tout that it is fine to just "BE" are lying to you and to

themselves for "just being" entails that someone do for them, that which are considered NEEDS. If all in the same group are "just being" and sitting on their duffs "wishing", not a thing will get done except you will get hungry and have to go to the bathroom.

God creates what He KNOWS by thinking it into divided forms. Man should do likewise, but he must first KNOW that which gives to think into form.

You may have faith, belief and also HOPE in regard to others but not in God. You must KNOW that God will give you your desire if you WORK WITH HIM to fulfill it but not otherwise. Others may have to justify your faith and belief in them but God should NEVER have to **prove** Himself to ——

If you ask a builder to build a house for you, you KNOW that he can do it and, also, he knows that he can do it--or you will choose another builder. If he answered your inquiry as to whether he could build a house for you by saying, "I sure hope I can" or, "Well, I have faith and belief that I probably can," your own faith in him would be tinged with deep doubts, for your very belief in him is founded on confidence in his knowledge or you wouldn't have contacted him in the first place.

YOU MUST HAVE CONFIDENCE IN YOURSELF based upon your ***KNOWLEDGE*** for knowledge is your power; not faith, belief or hope. Those are but the stepping stones to come into KNOWING ***THROUGH ACTION.***

Therefore, I say to you, whenever you desire to do anything for which you do not feel yourself equipped, do not start doing it with doubt in your Mind or with blind faith that God WILL DO IT FOR YOU, FOR YOU M **UST NOT BEGIN THAT WAY.**

Stop, rather, and talk WITH God. **"Seek Him, know Him, be Him," in deep meditation communion.** Seek knowledge through INSPIRATION. That is the only way to build omnipotence into your desire. Never start anything without inspired knowledge which puts love into your givings--for that which is called WORK should be only joyous giving.

Your weakness lies in asking God to fulfill your desire instead of asking Him to give you the knowledge to work WITH Him in the fulfilling of your desire. You render yourself weak in so asking--and you double your weakness by the very thought of having "faith

in God". You must have KNOWING in God. Somehow, by just having "faith in God" implies a doubt of the certainty of His promise, and places God on His honor to grant you your request. He already granted you your request through His grace--all you have to do is accept the gift and regive by achievement. You must learn to approach any achievement with an attitude of certainty for, when you have instilled the certainty of the goal accomplished, the God within will provide the "how" in the form of inspired IDEA--you add the action.

Don't approach God--or your Self--in an attitude of begging supplication. You are not asking benevolence--nor is God dealing out patronage. God is ~~Creator--and~~ you are co-~~Creator~~--not a supplicant for favors.

You must put aside your idea of separateness and find your universality. Until you KNOW your attachment with the universe, you are but one part of it. As long as you feel yourself lo be a separate individual person with no attachment, you will think of God as totally separate and apart from your Self. Until you can think of your Self as The Person, or the Universal Self, God will be another Being Whom you may revere or worship, or ask favors from, or depend upon, in t& measure. of your KNOWLEDGE OF GOD.

To have faith--or belief--in God implies separateness. It implies that God is another of Whom you cannot say. "I ~~and~~ My Father are ONE." That is why much deep communion with Gad & (he most important thing in your life, for the more you lose yourself in the Universal Self the more you think of God and your Self as being of ONENESS.

When you plant corn, you do it with KNOWLEDGE born of experience that the corn will grow and fill your granaries. It does not grow because you have faith and belief that it will grow; it grows because of the perfect workings of God's Laws. Likewise, you put the seed in the ground by intelligent action--first making sure you begin with corn seeds. You do not sit in the house and pray to God with faith and belief that He will plant it for you, for you KNOW that He will not. God will work WITH you but not FOR you, and all of the faith and belief in the world will not give you a crop without your doing your part with God in the fulfillment of your desire.

Let us look at the faith and belief that just believing on "Jesus'" death will save you and that you will be raptured away just for that believing. NO. You will not go anywhere unless you take action and do the things instructed for you to do in order to be suitable for the passage--REMEMBER? IT IS TIME YOU ALL REMEMBER YOUR SUNDAY LESSONS--"EXCEPT THROUGH ME SHALL YE ENTER INTO THE KINGDORI OF MY FATHER!" And who was this bold speaker? He was the "Christed" teacher, which means "the perfection of God" and therefore, HE IS THE WORD, THE LIFE AND THE WAY. EXCEPT YOU ACT WITHIN THE LAWS OF GOD WHICH HE IS, YE SHALL NOT ENTER IN. Just remembering the half of the lessons which you enjoy hearing and require nothing of your physical being--you seem to have selective hearing and much more selective actions. You want to practice all the fleshly physical "things" without responsibility and then dump the load on a poor, unsuspecting scapegoat. It shall not come to be! "For except through the actions within the LAW shall ye enter in!" Moreover, you won't even get on board a silver craft with that attitude for the Cosmic Brotherhood live within the LAWS and ye who do not arid deny them--are not welcome within to foul their order and balance

Forests risc, corn grows in their majesty, vapors risc and storms rend without faith and belief, or even without knowledge--they follow the natural laws of the universe. God's Law is being fulfilled in them. God's Law is also being fulfilled in you. You may break your leg and God's Law will heal it just as God's Law grows the corn. But if you ask God to do more for you than fulfill His law--in other words, if you ask Him to do something for you which is YOUR part of it--He will not do it, no matter how much you pray and no matter how much faith and belief you put into your prayers.

To exemplify our meaning a bit farther, suppose your broken leg is badly twisted out of line, or the bones pass each other, and you ask God to reset the bones which you, yourself, should do or have done by a surgeon who KNOWS. You will find that God will do His part by making His universal Law work for you, but your twisted leg will be the evidence of your own neglect to do your part of the work that God is doing with you, and you will be a cripple for life, a self-made cripple self-destined to suffer from your own disobedience to God's perfect Law.

And therein lies most of the confusion regarding faith healing. God's Laws of growth are absolute. They work automatically and they work whether you pray or do not pray. Conversely, God's Laws of decay and disintegration are just as absolute as His Laws

of construction, and all the prayers which ask God to set aside His Laws as a special favor to you are more than wasted.

Again, another example. A destructive fungus develops in a farmer's corn field. The farmer does not go to his chamber to pray with full faith and belief that God will cure that blight while he sits by his fireside and does not do his part in working with God to reverse the destructive effect. Nor does he reason with God by making such useless affirmations as: "God made the corn perfect. Therefore, there is no imperfection in it because there is no imperfection in God."

The farmer knows that he must do HIS part in checking the destructive growth WITH God's help--which means with certain KNOWLEDGE that God's unalterable Laws work, so he corrects the faulty, damp, under-nourished soil which was the CAUSE of the fungus and God's constructive Laws restore normalcy. Moreover, if there was a cure for the corn blight and the farmer refused to utilize it while he kept only praying--you would call him a fool and say that he certainly deserved to lose his crop.

The farmer knows that he must do his part in checking the destructive growth or he shall simply have no crop.

If you would not expect a farmer to heal his corn disease by faith and belief only in prayer to God, why expect it of humans? Yet a blight does develop in a human--a blight such as cancer, tumors, wasted lungs, or any of the many things that can happen to any material growing body which came out of the ground through the constructive forces of Nature and must return to the ground through the destructive forces which are always waiting to do their part in Nature's work the instant they are called upon to do their part. Many humans would not ask God to cure a corn blight nor condemn a farmer for curing it himself, but when they find that a blight has struck their own body, they pray that God will set aside His inexorable Laws because of their great faith in Him instead of doing what the farmer does by working WITH God.

Those who believe this way make certain affirmations upon which they base their beliefs regarding humans as being quite different from laws governing corn or potatoes. Those believers say with much reverence: "God made man perfect. Therefore there can be no imperfection. If you will but see yourself perfect, you will then be perfect."

The great fallacy of such a belief lies in the fact that man's body is not man. Man is Mind--an idea of Mind, an idea with a spiritual entity. That is what God made perfect--and it is quite true that there can be no imperfection in the spiritual, eternal man.

But it is not the perfect spiritual man that has a cancer or tumor. It is man's body WHICH HAS THE CANCER OR TUMOR. AND IT IS RIAN'S BODY WHICH IS FOLLOWING THE INEXORABLE LAWS OF CAUSE AND EFFECT WHICH CONSTRUCT AND DESTROY ALL BODIES SEQUENTIALLY. So, the Mind must be allowed in its own KNOWING and BALANCE to create that balance which allows the BODY TO BE HEALED. It is not "faith" healing--IT IS SELF-*KNOWING RE-BALANCING*.

PERFECTION OF GOD'S LAW

God made His Law perfect. Perfection of God's Law means perfection of balance between two opposite forces, the force which builds and the force which destroys them. God made BOTH these forces and they are inexorable and unalterable in their workings. God made the divided universe and the laws which govern it are perfect.

But God gave man KNOWLEDGE of how to control those forces by putting his knowledge into action. The forces of Nature and the construction of bodies cannot be controlled by wishful thinking. Do you think it wise to sit in front of an onrushing train and wish it would stop when all you have to do is get up and step out of the way? The divided universe of bodies, which come from the earth and go back into the earth, is one of action--not inaction and wishful thinking.

The next time someone taunts you with, "Why don't you let God heal that", if you have cut your finger and ask for antiseptic to cleanse the wound--ask him why he doesn't let God eat, wash and toilet for him? Why would you ask your guides, your teachers and/or God to do that which you know full well what to do to tend?

Funny thing--all along the way YOU have helped God to make your body. God did his part perfectly for God has all-knowledge and works in harmony with His Law, while you do your part imperfectly because of your perceived limited knowledge of and obedience to the law, such as eating good food and observing the laws &cleanliness and exercise.

If you eat poison food you will poison your body--why blame God?

BODIES BELONG TO THE DIVIDED UNIVERSE OF DIVIDED BALANCE

If you put decaying or poisonous food into your growing body and then ask God in full faith and belief to set His Law aside for you, you are but expressing ignorance of God's way of working with you instead of knowledge of your co-Creatorship with God. You do not realize that you are asking God to reverse His Law and make the destructive force which you have put into your body become a constructive force. What you should do is KNOW that you are in a predicament and you had best ask for inspiration and IDEA as to how to tend the matter and then you will get your guidance to either put the poison out have an antidote, send your body's own resources or something useful and you really should do it right away.

PERFECTION IS EVERYWHERE

There is no imperfection. If something is not to your liking then you are left with but one action--do something to make it otherwise. The only thing you can do is work with God intelligently through action, just as God works with Nature through intelligent action.

The Law is always perfect, however, and imperfect bodies are a breech of Law.

A smallpox or typhoid epidemic cannot be stopped by all the prayers of all the world so long as man continues to build smallpox or typhoid into his own body through ignorance of the Law which he is breaking. Instead of praying to God to stop the epidemic, man should pray for KNOWLEDGE of how to work with God in the elimination of it just as he prayed and worked for the elimination of smallpox. It was not faith and belief which conquered smallpox--nor will it stop the new strains deliberately developed by other men to reinfect you with more virulent smallpox.

INCONSISTENCIES OF NON-THINKING PEOPLE

Many who believe in healing by prayer alone without working with God through intelligent action vehemently condemn calling in a doctor or surgeon in cases where a purely mechanical action is needed to save a life, for instance, in childbirth where both child and

mother die because of lack of a purely mechanical change of position of the borning child which otherwise could not be birthed.

Refusal to make use of the knowledge of one to whom God has given such knowledge is as much a commission of murder by the one who refuses as though he killed the mother and child with a re-v——

The same with seatbelts which go unworn. If you do not use the IDEAS God gives for your security--then why @ a m God if your a crashes and you are maimed? There are some things which can only come from higher resource but mostly humans simply ignore those things which are made available through their refusal to act WITH God.

If you encounter ones who refuse surgery and transfusions because God will heal or take according to His choice--I have a question for you to ask. "Would you recommend that a hundred surgeons and doctors be withdrawn from the battle fields and replaced with men of your belief to save the lives of men whose legs have been shot off, skulls crushed and bones exposed to view, men who are bleeding to death from terrible wounds or burns where flesh is half gone from the body? (Preferably ask one who is ON HIS WAY TO THE BATTLEFIELD!) Why would you not utilize the wondrous KNOWLEDGE which God has shared with the human to gain skills in medical treatment? It is much as with Ascension instead of working and acting to change the path of destruction--HOW MANY PEOPLE HAVE YOU SEEN ASCEND?????

If you feel everything should be ignored and left to some God somewhere out there--then you know nothing of the very basic principle of Creation and have no idea who and what is God.

GOD MAKES ALL THINGS PURPOSEFULLY. THEY MUST FULFILL THEIR PURPOSE. WHEN THEY HAVE FULFILLED IT, OR HAVE RENDERED THEIR BODIES INCAPABLE OF FULFILLING IT, GOD'S LAW RETURNS THE BODY TO THE STILLNESS FROM WHICH IT CAME.

THOSE WHO AFFIRM THAT GOD MADE MAN PERFECT--MEANING THE BODY OF MAN--DO NOT REALIZE THAT THE MAKING OF THE BODY OF MAN COVERS A PERIOD OF MILLIONS OF YEARS. The man of the jungle, of the Stone Age, the Neanderthal man, or the man of the Carboniferous Age,

is as unalike as the forest of today. At which one of these many stages was man perfect?

If God made man of today perfect, could we not also say that the Neanderthal man was perfect--or that the cosmic-illumined man of the future is also perfect--when neither one resembles the other either mentally or physically?

Dharma, the writing has been long this day and we cannot finish this subject without making the chapter too lengthy so allow us to close and I will finish before we change subject material. I need to consider, with you ones, the fact that bodies are chemical machines and I do not wish to rush through the discussion.

Thank you for your attention. Know that you ones are beloved of us, your brothers, and we are honored to serve.

I AM --- GERMAIN

CHAPTER 15

REC #2 GERMAIN

SUNDAY, AUGUST 25, 1991 10:28 A.M. YEAR 5, DAY 009

SUNDAY. AUGUST 25. 1991

Germain present in the violet ray of God--may His Grace always shine so abundantly upon us. You are not yet into KNOWING enough to measure the wondrous personal gift of His sharing with you in such a personal communion. Perhaps, however, you become too familiar with His Presence to continue the reverence for His Being. As inteeration begins to flow ones become unbalanced and the adversary pushes harder and harder at your emotional humanness. It is not to "fear" the Father but to certainly never fail to understand and give reverence to the ALL-KNOWING ONE. I think our immediate workers sometimes overlook the stature of the ones who work so closely with you in this journey. You still allow the adversary entry far more often than do you allow the fulness of God within to give function to your projected manifestation--it would be great wisdom to sort of this, commune about this and effort to move within balance for the unbalance shows, dear ones, as brilliantly as a sore and bandaged thumb! Perhaps it is as the burned-out light bulb in the string of Christmas lights--the focus cannot be on the whole if the attention is on the one which is void. It is certainly fine if you wish not to function within the game--but if you are not of the team then it is not vour game! Ponder it.

BODIES ARE CHEMICAL MACHINES

All vegetable and animal bodies are mechanical instruments which are made for the sole purpose of manifesting God THROUGH ACTION. That is all that bodies do. They do nothing else than express the reactions of their centering Mind which motivates their actions.

Bodies are composed of light-waves. One half of every wave is concentrative and centripetal. It is thus polarized in the positive direction of increasing vitality. It is the builder of bodies.

Positive polarity multiplies power in the measure of desire of Mind to express action. Positive polarity expresses LIFE.

The other half of the wave is decentrative and centrifugal. It is thus

depolarized in the direction of decreasing vitality. Deoolarization expresses death.

One half of every wave, likewise, is alkaline in its chemistry. The alkaline elements are positive and multiply vitality in the direction which expresses LIFE. They compress in the direction of the equator which centers the spectrum.

The other half of the wave is acid in its chemistry. The acid elements are likewise positive but toward the two blue ends of the spectrum.

For every acid element, there is a balancing alkaline one. Both are necessary but each must always balance the other, else the body is thrown out of balance and becomes ill or develops the destructive growths and malignancies which are so rapidly increasing in the unnatural lives of great cities.

Centering the body is the undivided Consciousness which rules the body through its divided extensions of thinking-Mind. The wave vibrations of thinking-Mind are, likewise, divided into opposite sets of emotions.

The emotions which express happiness, joy, ecstasy, love good will polarize the body positively in the direction which expresses LIFE. These emotions multiply the positive elements to vitalize the body any destructive tissues or malignancies in the body caused by an overbalance of acid supremacy. Poisonous toxins which are not deep-seated will thus be voided, but long-developing, deep-seated growths, due to unbalanced conditions and to inherited malformations in seed patterns, may be retarded and often are not possible of healing without the aid of the surgeon.

The emotions which express anger, fear, worry, jealousy, cynicism and hatred depolarize the body in the direction which expresses DEATH. These emotions multiply the acid elements and devitalize the body by developing toxic conditions which, if sufficiently sustained, promote the various destructive growths which gradually decay the body until it is utterly destroyed.

As I have so often said, you build your own bodies by the thoughts you think as well as the food you eat. God's Mind is forever ecstatic. The more you reflect the ecstatic condition of God's Mind, the more you vitalize your bodies, prolong your lives and lengthen their maturing points.

That is what you mean by the need for constant communion with God in order that His Omnipotence shall be extended to you in the measure of your ability to recoenize it in you. That is why your own lifetime habits of working knowingly with God prolong life and keep it free from maladies which constantly affect those who worry, fear, dissipate or indulge in emotional disturbances or permit frustrations to-enter their lives.

The great effort of life is to so live, mentally and physically, that you forever maintain a perfect balance between all of these pairs of opposite conditions. To allow tensions to multiply in one means paying for them in illnesses.

While affirming to your cancer patient that God made all men perfect, are you taking into consideration all of these attributes which are so far out of balance in every living body that it is almost humorous to assert or affirm such an impossibility in Nature?

I again remimd you that there are no perfect living bodies of any kind in Nature. Their very growth under so many varying conditions makes perfection for all of them impossible. ***The perfection lies in the law which makes bodies, not in the bodies.***

That oak over in the open meadow seems perfect. A squirrel planted it on good ground. That other oak over in the shadow seems far from perfect. A squirrel planted it on barren ground in the crevice of rocks where its roots could not spread.

That man over there seems to have a fine body even though one would not call it perfect. He has injured its shape by overeating. Next to him is a much finer body. He inherited it from long-lived ancestors. But over to the left is a misshapen body given to him by parents who where syphilitic.

In the hospital up the street are rooms full of bodies with twisted feet, hunched backs and other deformities. Surgery is reclaiming many of these to a semblance of perfection. Could you bring happiness or cure to any of these by telling them that God made them perfect? We think not. But there are ones who come into understanding and recognize what is meant by the phrase, "God made man perfect." These ones may be hopeless cripples, paralytic, who can only barely move a head--perhaps blind as well. But spiritually--these ones are giants. These ones would say: "Yes, God made me perfect--but Nature, or mn parents, or something did not work in balance with God's Law to give me a perfect body. But I AM **PERFECT.**"

It is THAT understanding and KNOWING which gives you the gift of gifts.

Remember the passage of scripture which says that the unbalanced acts of parents will be visited upon their children unto the third and fourth generation? There are millions of imperfect bodies, even badly malformed bodies, which are the inherited malformations of distorted seed patterns. It is not to "blame"; it is to "understand".

Disease is not alone the cause of all of these malformation of descendants. For several generations, women distorted their inner organs by tight lacing of that corset they thought made them beautiful. Hundreds of thousands of female descendants of these tight-lacing ancestors have suffered great and unnecessary agony in giving birth to children, or in their normal menstrual periods, because of these "sins" of their mothers and grandmothers, and thousands of them have had to undergo major operations because of those "sins". Faith and belief would never have reduced this suffering for the "pattern" was altered.

When you tell these women who are always in the changing of Self--into some perceived image of ideal presentation according to human social desires--that God made them perfect and all they have to do is to see themselves as that perfection, and they need to remind God that He has, perhaps, overlooked them in letting something so hurtful happen to their bodies, you are forgetting that God did not do the tight lacing, fat suction, abortions, medications and birth control methods, substance abuse, etc., which caused these agonies. Their parents and grandparents did these things in a very HUMAN deliberateness.

VALUE OF FAITH AND BELIEF

It must be remembered that bodies are the product of thought of Mind. *Mind is perfect, so that part of the building of man which God does is perfect.* When man's thinking is unbalanced, his body is also unbalanced because his body is built in the image of this thinking.

No one should ask God to remedy man's own failure to do his part in working with God. All the faith and belief in the world will not induce God to balance man's own unbalancing, for that would take free will from man and reduce him to the status of an automaton, and that is not in the scheme of Nature.

Faith and belief have great emotional value in healing bodies for, like other positive spiritual emotions such as reverence, ecstasy, happiness, beauty, love and kindred emotions, they reverse the opposite emotions of fear, hate, worry, discouragement and other negative emotions and thus repolarize a depolarizing body.

When you have thus substituted such constructive emotions for destructive ones, it is not your faith and belief in God which has healed you; it is you, yourself, who have healed yourself by balancing your body electrically and chemically.

It is your own obedience to God's Law that has healed you.

SO LET US MAKE SOME CONCLUSIONS

God is LOVE. The foundation of love is BALANCE.

God's universe is balanced by the two opposite pulsations which manifest love.

When man learns to balance all of his human relations and all of his human emotions, he will have a perfectly balanced body. Normal bodies are balanced. Everyone may have as balanced and as normal a body as he is able to practice the principles of balance from moment to moment of his life.

If you could keep in balance all that God has already given you, you would never have any illness of body whatsoever, for it would be impossible. God's balanced laws are always fulfilled with balanced manifestations could not be otherwise. Conversely, unbalance between the two opposing forces will always result in unbalanced manifestations.

Tumors, cancers, headaches, heart disease, and every other body ailment are the result of unequal interchange between God's two constructive-destructive forces. Likewise, all infectious diseases and all malignancies are similarly caused, for absolute balance between the two would insulate each from the other and allow the complete cycle of appearance and disappearance to consummate itself in an orderly and normal manner.

The more you can live and work knowingly with God from moment to moment, the more your body can approach the perfection which complete balance alone can give.

PURPOSE OF CREATION

God created His dynamic universe for the sole purpose of manifesting the ONE IDEA OF LOVE--which constitutes His Being--in human extensions of His Being who slowly and gradually bccomc aware of their Oneness of identity with Him. For this reason, every human on Earth is perpetually seeking God whether he knows it or not. For untold ages, man has sought God outside of himself. The human race is just beginning to become aware that, when it does find God, He will be found within man. It is to this end that this new knowledge of the long hidden secrets of space is now given herein in order that man will be enabled to transcend himself and his works for the betterment of the whole human race.

By this time you will have discovered that there is a trend and a purpose between the lines of these lessons other than the building of knowledge upon which a scientifically provable philosophy of life can be founded.

You must come to FEEL that trend and purpose. To actually touch that invisible knowledge--you must reach out for it in your quiet place. We have given you a first "overview" in a couple of the JOURNALS so that you might get a bit of foundation and we also have spoken in generalities, telling you, for example, that it was a transition from sensing to knowing or the unfolding of the Cosmic Man. These terms must have intuitively conveyed the meaning to you and awakened in you the desire for cosmic knowledge but you did not have so dynamic an understanding of what lay behind those terms as you do this day.

You must understand by this time that we are trying to make you live and work KNOWINGLY in both the undivided invisible universe and the divided physical universe of bodies in action. The transition from sensing to knowing actually means living in the Light of inspired knowing all of the time and extending your inspired knowing to your thoughts when you wish to create thought-bodies to image your thoughts.

Thus, living in the high heavens, the body is but secondary and to be forgotten as much as possible when not neeoea tor me manifestation of your knowing through action.

This reverses the rule of both body and Mind by the senses which make continual demands for pure gratification of senses. The senses are important, vitally important, for they are a doorway to the soul if the door to the soul is kept wide open by desire of the soul in you. But when demands of the senses close the door, or never let it open, and the senses dominate you, you then but live in an objective universe of sensed bodies which insulate the soul and drown out the Inner Voice which would reach the soul if it could.

The most wonderful thing in all the world is within every man--the genius knows it for he is close to it--the mystic knows it hetter for he has touched the hem of it--and the cosmic thinker is reaching out eagerly for that kingdom of heaven in the Light which that wonderful thing IS.

All mankind has known of it in his heart from the beginning and started his search for it way back in the dark aeons, but many are now opening the door wider and wider which leads to a new dwelling place--the REAL dwelling place of man who has for such long ages thought that his body was his dwelling place.

To live known I in the Light where MAN is--where GOD is--where all knowledge, power and presence are the fulcrum for expression in be divided~ ——— ~--to~ lake that kinrdom of heaven which lies beyond the doors of your senses your dwelling place--to know the ecstasy of it--the inspiration of it for your interpretations into silent rhythms, into motionless forms unborn as yet, unborn till you want them born--THAT is what I mean by making the transition from sensing to KNOWING.

I want you to live in Gud's universe and look out from its Light into its divided extensions when you will, and thus looking out to find them wonderful and good--reflecting the glory of the Light of their Source strongly here, weakly there--but all of it being GOOD, for all are seeking that door which you have found and some are near enough for you to reach forth your hand and help them over the threshold.

And that is what we are giving our very lives for, working toward just that end. Hours upon hours we and our own extensions are directed toward giving you that which will help you to understand. Always our intent is to keep the door open wide unto the Light for your dwelling place from where you may work knowingly with God from moment to moment and be ever watchful for those who are reaching out to you to help them across the illumined threshold into the glory of the all-knowme Light.

For that purpose, God has sent us to this place from where the mes-

sages can flow and spread throughout the world when there are teachers enough to multiply our ability to spread it as desired by God. Ones will come and add to the numbers and we shall unfold Truth unto the brothers for the great transformation of man and the dawn of a new day in human relations. We serve in the deepest love and caring.

DECREES

I have always given unto my human counterparts the tools which will hopefully further the growth of each and allow KNOWING to come within the individual and within the whole. We have used affirmations, decrees, etc., in an attempt to allow you to see what power is within but man begins to rely on the simple mouthing of words and forgets to seal these desires within his Soul.

I wish to outlay the difference, for instance, in the perception of various identifications of the above statement. The difference between a prayer as mankind has understood it and the issuing of a Decree is that most prayers are supplications. Please harken back to our prior discussion of this very-subject. A Decree is the acknowledgment of God the Almighty "I AM PRESENCE" as the only Presence and Intelligence acting. You see at once the difference in the power released to produce the results and the difference in the individual's feeling.

Mine is not to condemn nor criticize prayer as such. If you know HOW to pray you have wondrous power gleaned, but you see it does not always produce what you anticipate. You have come to know it is not only the Law of God, but the Law of Life of which you are a definite part--that brings the power and desire into fruition.

As you ones work within the Brotherhood of Light and the teachers speak, sometimes quite firmly, you ones go and perceive yourselves somehow wounded. It is beyond that perception, dear ones, for we are compelled through the feeling world to prompt you not to repeat of unbalance which you so unsuspectingly create. We are compelled by the Law of your Life to keep reminding you of these things, until you no longer allow them to act in your world.

There is no use giving forth Deeper Teaching until individuals utilize what they have and you have used only a fragmentary Dart of what is before you. If you do not use this material to balance ?I l@ Love--then WHO shall do so? If the very ones who first take t e writings cannot comprehend and practice them in fullness--why shall

we dump more unusable material upon the masses? How dare any of us claim to be participants within the highest CIRCLE of that Mighty I AM ONENESS and not project the teachings as the Lamp bearer. You are responsible only to your own Life. UNLESS YOU ARE EXPRESSING DISCORD; then you become responsible to ALL mankind. You are adding to the burden of mankind by whatever discord you ex ress. In the understanding of your God Presence, you cannot o t is without penalty because you have called forth a tremendous charge of energy from your Presence into your reeling world. Then, if you continue to allow discord to clothe that energy and send it forth, you become more and more responsible to the Great Law of Life and to your fellow man. The individual, who does not understand the Presence, cannot release the great volume of energy that you can. It is not possible.

Therefore, beloved ones, stand guard! Call the Presence to stand guard over your world! If vicious things are acting in your feeling world, stop them instantly--I plead with you. Do not have an opinion about another. If there is an appearance which seems to need correction, call to their Presence and then be in the forgetting of the incident.

It is the only way you can be free. We love you so greatly, and We see the enormous progress which is beine. made by the great numbers . We want lo give you the encouragement and the strength to stand more firmly on guard, that you may more quickly enter into your Glorious Freedom permanently.

I assure you, beloved ones, the Victory is yours for the "Mighty I Am Presence" which beats your heart is your certain Victory! If you slip occasionally do not be discouraged--but with a firmer determination than ever demand of Self not to do it again.

Never think that the Mighty Presence is not r e a d for every detail so call it forth into action for every detail. Do not worry nor think that your Presence is too Great to handle little things. It is the little things, dear oncs, just a little thine. here and a little thing there, which finally get to whirling in your feeling and make a disturbing activity. It is the listening to--"I wonder why such a thing got started: I wonder why this got started over here." Such a subtle suggestion is just an opportunity to get your attention on some discordant thing which will finally pull you into it. Do not allow it.

The messengers find, dear ones, the only means of keeping themselves lrcc from the gossip of human beings is to instantly say: "You

have no power! You cannot enter my world!" and it does not do it. Everyone must do the same. You are the only one responsible for your world. Do not feel any concern about the other person's world, except to bless it and praise it. Oh praise and pour out blessing. What a wonderful thing.

Do you know, precious ones, how important it is to bless everyone and give all couraee? Take yourselves today, how many are there who do not appreciate with all their hearts a kindly word? Someone lays his hand on your shoulder and says: "I am grateful you are winning your Victory". Is there anyone who would not appreciate such encouragement to its fullest extent? That is what mankind needs. It does not mean, dear hearts, at every little appearance out here--"that person has gone wrong". Do not misunderstand what I am going to say to you. The Messengers have always pled with you to turn wholly to your "Source within" for EVERYTHING. **We have watched a certain activity and note that problems are magnified through the needs of this one or that one--be careful how you let others know of your need. If the knowledge of your need touches someone who is discordant, you have just that much more to handle.** Oh, you WILL come to this place where you will meet the condition; when you MUST stand wholly with your Presence, not looking to a single thing outside. The moment you REALLY do that, your troubles will cease, precious ones. I assure you that the moment you can turn wholly to your Presence and say: "I am looking to you and my call compels the answer." You cannot fail to have positive results.

Precious ones, as you keep calling upon your Presence, it will choose. Your Higher Mental Body which is the discriminating selective Intelligence will choose who shall give assistance, if it be through human channels. Then no mistakes can be made.

You see how easy, how simplified it all is, when once you get this clearly? YOU are the focus on Earth of the Light from your Source of All. As you hold yourselves, your feelings harmonious and call your Presence into action, It does pour out a Mighty Radiance, like the heat from a great furnace all the time. Then you MUST feel Its radiance, for you are the most wonderful focus of Light in the world. Will you feel your individual responsibility to keep yourselves so harmonious, that this Light can keep pouring out, pouring out, and every one who touches It will feel the uplift and not discord? This is really your responsibility in your understanding of the Presence. You have become a mighty radiation Center of Light. Therefore, if you allow discord to clothe the Light from your Presence, are you not responsible for the discord you spread to another?

I am trying to make this so definite and clear, that in the intellect you will no longer have the slightest excuse nor have any desire to feel or express discord of any kind--because that is imperfection in your Life. If you have brought pain through discord or retort and expressed your own annoyance and unbalance--perhaps you might set it to peace for to function in discord only magnifies discord, and our work is to present the harmony and LOVE through TRUTH unto our brothers--not simply more discord. Discord attaches itself through the vibrations unto everything you think and touch and is borne out to the ends of the universe. Perhaps you will better understand the power you have to project the goodness or the discord and take more care in your dealings one with another throughout the brotherhood which you touch--which is ALL. The silence in Love and Truth is greater than all the flattery given in discord.

May we attend our Selves that our journey may bear the Lamp which honors God at every moment of our existence and experience for we must learn that control of Self is the greatest POWER OF ALL.

Thank you for your attention. Dharma, thank you for your service. May we gather in unity and oneness of direction so that our work can bc done in the perfection of Truth given unto each of us to share. May the blessings of understanding be our reflection in honor and integrity which gives uplift from the mirror of God who gives nothing save perfection unto us.

MAY THE BLESSINGS OF THE WORDS FALL GENTLY **UPON** YOUR BEING.

I AM --- GERMAIN

APPENDIX

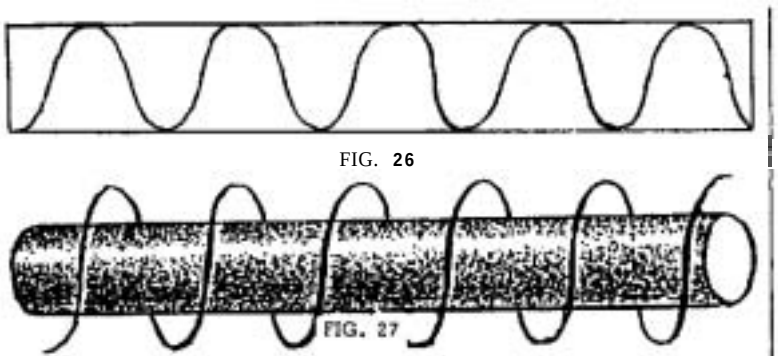


FIG. 26

FIG. 27

Light-waves do not vibrate in one plane as indicated in Fig. 26. Light-waver fill all space and are, therefore, three-dlrnenslonal. In Fig. 27. a cylinder is inserted within the spiral wave shaft to help visualize the spiral, three-dlrnenslonal nature of waves.

~~IN THE WAVE LIE THE SECRETS OF CREATION; THEREFORE, KNOW THE WAVE.~~

BOOK LIST

THIS BOOK IS PART OF A SERIES PRESENTED THROUGH "dharma" BY ENTITIES FROM HIGHER REALMS TO ASSIST HUMANKIND IN UNDERSTANDING HOW TO MOVE THROUGH THE "TIMES OF TRIBULATION"

THE OTHER BOOKS IN THE PHOENIX JOURNAL SERIES ARE:

1. SIPAPU ODYSSEY ISBN 0-922356-11-4
2. AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL, I AM SANANDA ISBN 0-922356-06-8
3. SPACE-GATE, THE VEIL REMOVED ISBN 0-922356-03-3
4. SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER ISBN 0-922356-07-6
5. FROM HERE TO ARMAGEDDON ISBN 0-922356-08-4
6. SURVIVAL IS ONLY TEN FEET FROM HELL ISBN 0-922356-11-4
7. THE RAINBOW MASTERS ISBN 0-922356-10-6
8. AIDS, THE LAST GREAT PLAGUE ISBN 0-922356-04-1
9. SATAN'S DRUMMERS ISBN 0-922356-09-2
10. PRIVACY IN A FISHBOWL ISBN 0-922356-12-2
11. CRY OF THE PHOENIX ISBN 0-922356-13-0
12. CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX ISBN 0-922356-41-9
13. SKELETONS IN THE CLOSET ISBN 0-922356-15-7
14. RRPP* *RAPE, RAVAGE, PLUNDER AND PILLAGE OF THE PHOENIX ISBN 0-922356-16-5
15. RAPE OF THE CONSTITUTION ISBN 0-922356-17-3
16. YOU CAN SLAY THE DRAGON ISBN 0-922356-21-1
17. THE NAKED PHOENIX ISBN 0-922356-22-X
18. BLOOD AND ASHES ISBN 0-922356-25-4
19. FIRESTORM IN BABYLON ISBN 0-922356-27-0
20. THE MOSSAD CONNECTION ISBN 0-922356-28-9
21. CREATION, THE SACRED UNIVERSE ISBN 0-922356-29-7
22. PLEIADES CONNECTION VOL. I ISBN 0-922356-31-9
23. BURNT OFFERINGS ISBN 0-922356-33-5
24. SHROUDS OF THE SEVENTH SEAL-- ISBN 0-922356-34-3
25. THE BITTER COMMUNION ISBN 0-922356-37-8
26. COUNTERFEIT BLESSINGS THE ANTI-CHRIST BY ANY NAME: KHAZARS ISBN 0-922356-36-6
27. PHOENIX OPERATOR-OWNER MANUAL ISBN 0-922356-43-2
28. OPERATION SHANSTORM ISBN 0-922356-39-4
29. END OF THE MASQUERADE ISBN 0-922356-40-8
30. MATTER ANTI-MATTER ISBN 0-922356-41-6
31. LET THERE BE LIGHT PLEIADES CONNECTION, VOL. II ISBN 0-922356-42-4
32. I AND MY FATHER ARE ONE PLEIADES CONNECTION VOL. III ISBN 0-922356-46-7
33. MURDER BY ATOMIC SUICIDE PLEIADES CONNECTION VOL. IV ISBN 0-922356-47-5
34. PHONE HOME E.T. PLEIADES CONNECTION VOL. V ISBN 0-922356-48-3 **$15 INCLUDES 2 TAPES**
35. THE SACRED SPIRIT WITHIN PLEIADES CONNECTION VOL. VI ISBN 0-922356-50-5

36. HUMAN THE SCIENCE OF MAN PLEIADES CONNECTION
VOL. VII ISBN 0-922356-51-3
37. PHOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS VOLUMES 1 & II (BOOK)
ISBN 0-922356-23-8 $15.00
38. PHOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS VOLUMES III & IV (BOOK)
ISBN 0-922356-29-7 $15.00
39. PHOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS VOLUMES V & VI (BOOK)
ISBN 0-922356-32-7 $15.00
40. PHOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS VOLUMES XIII & XIV (BOOK)
ISBN 0-922356-49-1 $15.00

FOR INFORMATION WRITE OR CALL:

America West Publishers
P.O. Box 986
Tehachapi, CA. 93581
1-805 822-9655

ORDERS ONLY. PLEASE
MASTERCARD OR VISA
1-800 729-4131

BOOKS IN THE PHOENIX JOURNAL SERIES

SIPAPU ODYSSEY
Dorushka Maerd

The Sipapu is the opening (gateway) through the Kiva to the "nether" lands of the ancient Anasazi Indians and their decendants in the southwest. This sensitive love-story of the "end-times" brings together a returning tribe of the Ancients from the past, a Pleiadian Space expedition from the "future", and some "awakening volunteers" from Earth's present. The plot climaxes with a "Gathering" at which many "Masters" from the higher realms speak about the Prophecies and Revelations in these end-times. This manuscript was written in early 1987 as a movie and is being published at this time to protect the copyright

AND TIIEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL - I AM SANANDA
by Sananda and Judas Iscarioth

The story of the life of the one commonly known as Jesus of Nazareth as told by Jesus and the disciple Judas Iscarioth. Absolute clarification of the numerous falsifications, misrepresentations, lies and misconceptions concerning that time period and Jesus' teachings are presented. Mary seeded by Gabriel, Guardian Angel of the Sons of Heaven. The actual teachings of the Master are given as spoken at that time. Clarification regarding God and The Creation. The Laws of The Creation and The Commandments are given in clear definitive language. The name of Judas Iscarioth is cleared as not being the one who betrayed Jesus. Statements by Jesus are provided, as spoken at that time, concerning falsification of his teachings over two thousand years. Strong warnings regarding false teachings. Words of great strength, power, light and healing at a soul-level.

SPACE-GATE: THE VEIL REMOVED
by Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

Facts are provided concerning the governmental cover-up of extraterrestrials visiting our planet, and crashing on our planet, as early as the late 1940s/early 1950s. Historical perspective of the period from the late 40s to present is put forth with many surprising, startling and troubling details of secret actions by governmental agencies and representatives. Disclosure of various "secret" agencies and societies, such as the "above top-secret" MJ-12 (Majestic 12), The Jason Society, The Bilderbergers, the secret government, the "grey-men" and details regarding their stretegies and operating methods. Past cover-ups are exposed. Clarification of the ongoing peaceful intent and involvement of the beings from space. Signs of the times, prophecies and the involvement of Satan and Christ in these "end times are clearly stated. The correlation between Christ and extraterrestrials is clarified.

SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER
LIFEBOAT MEASURES - IF YOU ACT NOW
by Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

Waking-up to some economic realities. Exposing the "grey-men" and the secret government, their manipulations from a historical perspective, the degree of their diabolical capabilities, and the perfection of their plan on the unsuspecting "masses". Depression imminent. Get ready, it is coming down fast. New currency and some solutions for not getting caught in the new money and debit card system. Get your hands on cash (under 50s) and stash it (not in a bank). Financial strategies across the board. The solution of Incorporation (for everyone). The Nevada secret.. Prophecies of these times previously given. Sananda and Aton state 'how it will be'.

FROM HERE TO ARMAGEDDON--by ASHTAR

A multi-dimensional perspective, offered in precisely clear language. Some noteworthy cautions to "receivers". Clarification of the Ashtar energy, of etherian beings and of the difference between space people and spirit people. Earth as a school of learning, of the lower grades. Great insights into the purpose and state of "man", of the planetary condition and the governmental attitude toward "higher" beings., Demystification of the planetary cleansing and evacuation process. Turning the cards on evil through understanding their methods. The true origin of the species of man. The "dark brotherhood" is real. Pitfalls are plentiful, the path steep. There's no turning back. Christ's teaching gave us example. The nuclear threat is real. The powerful forces of Spirit at work within man during this 'end-time' where final choices must be made. Closing statement by Jesus Christ.

SURVIVAL IS ONLY TEN FEET FROM HELL
by Ashtar

Ice-water thrown in the face of nuclear misconceptions. Clearing the air for some true understanding. We (U.S.A) have no defense. The China nuclear threat and example. The Russian nuclear threat and example. The Switzerland model. Shelters, shelters, shelters... where are our shelters? Nuclear war not likely, probable. While there's still time. Tunnels, plan ahead and store. What of the rebuilding? More hard realities on Russia. God's involvement in this entire process. Earth changes and shelters. If you don't do it, it won't get done. The nuclear deterrent once available to the U.S. has been abrogated by the failure of the U.S. government to protect its citizenry with bomblradiation shelters. The Russians and Chinese have access to organized and maintained shelters, leaving only the Americans unprotected. The United States is wide-open for nuclear blackmail. It may not be too late, but action must be taken.

THE RAINBOW MASTERS, "THE MAGNIFICENT SEVEN"
by The Masters

A manual for living the life blessed of God. Insightful to the heart, offering hope, direction, promise, guidance, love, discipline, clarifying long clouded issues and illuminating concepts of higher reason. Stilling troubled waters with penetrating clarity. Cutting to the core of the nature of man, yet offering such gentle direction filled with compassion beyond measure. Words which resonate as musical chords within the very soul essence. Each energy uniquely powerful, yet in accordance, together they form a team of One. Offering insight into the planet, our purpose, God's involvement and will, our journey here, our process as a collective, the Greater vision. Unbending in strength, these words renew hope, instill love, and give 'trust in God' a deeper meaning.

AIDS - THE LAST GREAT PLAGUE
by Sananda, Hatonn, Ashtar, Nikola Tesla & Walter Russell

Assessing the situation. The World Health Organization (WHO)'s involvement. Virus review. T-Cells and HTLV-I through HTLV-5. The African Green Monkey. Animal retroviruses in humans/bovine leukemia cattle virus/visna virus (brain-rot) of sheep. Viruses jump through condoms. Asian Tiger Mosquito. Forget the vaccine option. Recombinant retroviruses replicated at 9,000 to the 4th power, minimum. It's all around you and spreading fast. Safe sex? And you thought the common cold was easy to get. Will AIDS naturally die out? Viruses are crystalline structures and are therefore affected by sound and light. Dr. Royal R. Rife. Electromagneti SEM waves. Antoine P. ma-chine. Sir Walter Russell speaks on the 'secret of light'. Electricity. Octaves. Atomic structures. John Crane. Mr. Cathie. Nikola Tesla speaks on 'light and applications'. There will be assistance from Divine Source to bring forth a cure, but man must do the work with the tools and "clues" provided. Start work now.

SATAN'S DRUMMERS--THE SECRET BEAT OF EVIL--
SATAN IS ALIVE AND WELL
by Sananda

In this deeply troubling book Satan is revealed bluntly, not as an abstraction. Satan s presence is documented with specific cases, examples of evil, control, power, death and murder, and the sacrifice of babies, children and animals by the Satanic cults.

Satan's "commandments" are exactly opposite those of God and the Creation, he is the Master Liar of the Universe. It is time to wake up to the LIE and know your enemy. These are the "end times" when each soul makes a choice of "dark" or "light"; guidance is offered in this book.

PRIVACY IN A FISHBOWL
by Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

It's a lot worse than you thought, they really are watching, everything. The government's thirst for information on its citizenry is unquenchable. Is privacy possible? This document contains very pragmatic 'how-to' and tactical suggestions to help you legally "fade into the background". The financial collapse is imminent. Preparing for financial melt-down. Commentary on a variety of related topics including: S&L's, the real estate market, oil, bonds, precious metals, interest rates, money laundering, home security systems, the Internal Revenue Service, and the new (traceable) currency. As the screws tighten. You the consumer. Credit card nightmare. The War on Privacy. Putting your affairs in order. And what of drug screening, lie detectors,, on the job surveillance, medical history, credit history, the public mail system, your telephone records? Incorporate citizens, incorporate. The Right to own firearms, for how long? What are the ways to conceal money? This document is more important than you may realize. Reading it is your decision, of course so are the consequences of not.

CRY OF THE PHOENIX
DEATH RATTLE OF FREEDOM THE PLAN "2000"
by Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

The four horsemen of Revelations have been loosed and are ravaging the populations of the world TODAY. If, as told in Revelations, two thirds of the population will be killed by wars, pestilence and plague, some four billion people will "die prematurely" in the next few years.

Most of us already wear the Mark of the BEAST; the BEAST will be recognized in 1990. The government of the United Staes of America is now firmly in the hands of the elitist Cartel, including the world bankers, who are dedicated to the collapsing of all nations into a One World Government by the year 2000.

The Constitution and the Bill of Rights are to be "abolished" in favor of the Soviet-Constitution-based United Nations Universal Declaration of Human Rights. The hour is late but perhaps not too late to preserve those precious freedoms guaranteed by our Constitution and Bill of Rights As in the Communist nations there will only be two classes, the ruling elite and the "workers". If you are not guaranteed a place among the elite this book describes vour future and how you might help change it.

CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX
by Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

God promised Mother Earth that she will be cleansed, this time by fire. Out of those ashes will rise the Phoenix, a renewed earth born into a "Time of Radiance".

But first the "ashes", the trials and tribulations, the destruction and carnage of the Plan 2000. Will humankind somehow "be forgiven" and avoid the atonement? No, the raft is in the river and Satan has the helm: the Apocalypse is now. But the fate of each soul is the choice of that soul and no other---free will---remember?

And the **WORD** will go forth..... And the WORD is going forth, herein.

SKELETONS IN THE CLOSET
by Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

"I scatter things from extra low frequency beams to counterfeit money via German Nazis in the Antarctic funnelled through Japan and flooding your markets because I desire to shock you into attention--and then we can take the events in sequence that you can recognize the truth of the Journals."

"The twilight of the United States is guaranteed that it is humanly impossible for the U.S. either to turn aside or to win a war with the Soviets, for instance--and that is only for starters. Only a miracle could do that--do you deserve a miracle?"

"You simply cannot believe the incredible weapons available for your annihilation---." "--YOU ARE NOT FREE, YOU HAVE A POLICE STATE AND ARE ***COMPLETELY CONTROLLED!***"

"The Kremlin has committed itself to a step-by-step clearing of the decks for war and so have your government participants who work with them under the covers. They have left you without even the ability to have a shelter system in which to survive--YOU OF THE U.S. HAVE BECOME THE EXPENDABLES. "THEY" CANNOT GET RID OF THE AMERICANS AS THEY ARE GETTING RID OF MANY AFRICAN AND THIRD WORLD COUNTRIES, THROUGH FAMINE AND DISEASE, AND WEATHER AND DISASTER CONTROL. OH OH! HATONN HAS DONE IT NOW--WEATHER AND DISASTER CONTROL?"

R.R.P.P.*
*RAPE, RAVAGE, PILLAGE AND PLUNDER OF THE PHOENIX by Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

In truth there is Hope "The truth will set you free." Do not turn away--join together and find truth and come into community and demand a return to Godness and your constitution as given forth by your forefathers for protection of your wondrous freedoms.

-----As America falls so falls the world for the Plan was well laid and the Plan includes the whole of the globe.

The takeover is so insidious and deadly that man does not even realize he is being enslaved in mass. If this Satanic cartel is allowed to continue and fulfill their mission, it will be the start of the darkest ages your planet will have ever witnessed--there will be mass annihilation of mankind by the

billions and YOU have no recourse.

God, my petition is that you of the masses be given into the hearing and , for you can stop this thing if you want to do so. If you act not, then bless you and pray for mercy for, as free people, you will be finished!

RAPE OF THE CONSTITUTION; DEATH OF FREEDOM RRPP-VOL. II

by Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

As you journey through this passage, this may well be the most important single Journal you will ever read. It is of physical importance and impacts your soul growth tremendously, that which you do in this cycle of expenence. This book is not pleasant--it was not written for entertainment; you are on the edge of the abyss in your nation and the "anti-Christ", of which you have waited, is upon you. Rarely are things as you expect or at first perceive for it is the way of the enemy of Godness.

You ask and again ask, "What can I do?" Herein we tell you that which you can do. The time for letting "someone else" do of your work is finished--you will stand forth and participate in the journey of God or you will be passed by. Your Constitutional rights as written by the Founding Fathers are being replaced, by the New Constitution which is already in operation without your realization of same.

You have a right and obligation to know that which is in store for you at the hands of the conspirators for The New World Order, and further obligation as a citizen, to act. You have been people, of the lie far too long, my friends, and it has all but cost you every vestige of freedom. What you do now can change your world. Do nothing, and you had better increase your prayer time, f o it is serious indeed. The projected prophecies are at your door and it is time you recognize your enemy!

THE NAKED PHOENIX HOW, WHO, WHY, WHERE, WHAT AND WHEN THE BIRD WAS PLUCKED A GUIDE TO DO-IT-YOURSELF FEATHER GROWING

by Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

The subject of this Journal is the Federal Reserve System and the Federal Reserve banks. This is the one most important deception and subterfuge ever foisted upon the world. It actually is only the conduit through which the Conspirators have perfected their "PLAN". The Journal would be ten times this length if we unfolded details but while we would be unfolding you would be consumed. Let us please take the information, confirm it if you will, and allow us to move into action.

Let us quote Congressman Louis T. McFadden in a speach before Congress June 10, 1932:

> Mr. Chairman, we have in this country one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. The Federal Reserve Board, a government hoard, has cheated the Government of the United Stales and the people of the United States out of enough money to pay the national debt. The depredations and the iniquities of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks acting together have cost this country enough money to pay the national debt several times over. This evil institution has impoverished and ruined the people of the United States; has bankrupted itself. arid has practically bankrupted our government. It has done this through the defects of the law under which it operates, through the maladministration of that law by the Federal Reserve Board, and through the corrupt practices of the moneyed vultures who control it.
>
> Some people think the Federal Reserve banks are United States Government institutions. They are not government institutions. They are private credit monopolies which prey upon the people of the United States for the henefit of themselves and their foreign swindlers; and rich and predatory money lenders. In that dark crew of financial pirates there are those who would cut a man's throat to get a dollar out of his pocket; there are those who send money into states to buy votes to control our legislation; and there are those who maintain an international propaganda for the purpose of deceiving us and of wheedling us into the granting of new concessions which will permit them to cover up their past misdeeds and set again in motion their gigantic train of crime.

Yes, there are things you can do to take action and we have laid them forth. Will it be easy? NO! You will need to start at "home" in the community and unify and get rid of the thieves and conspirators which you continually send back to he wardens of your prison and robbers of our property. They. too, are vulnerable to the nuclear bombs and confiscation--they just have forgotten as much. Your Senator is as physically mortal as are you and will die as quickly and suffer as greatly from the collapse which is coming. Preparation? You have all but waited too long, but you still have time, while the elite vie for position to see who will outdo who and gain the ultimate control--the messages, unfortunately, of the prophecies tell you who that will be and those ones will bring devastation of physical nature--not just glean all property and wealth.

In for a hard time? Yes! But also a wondrous time of unity, brotherhood and freedom from boredom and degradation as fed to you by the silver spoons of the puppet masters.

Which will it be, citizens of World Earth? Freedom or enslavement? The choice is yours, for God so loves this world that he again sends his Hosts and his being to show you the way! Who will see and hear?

BLOOD AND ASHES
YE SLEEPING CHILDREN OF THE LIE,
WHO NOW HEARS THE PHOENIX CRY?
by Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

You are silting upon the bomb ready to be burst and you hide within the lies. This book is truth and we are now writing in sequence so that you might see the correlation between the lies of one decade heaped upon the next--but the play is the same. Satan intends to win or pull as many with him as is possible--there will be many, dear friends.

To understand the lies given unto you this day in your "Middle East" you must know of the lies fold you by your government during the decade past. The traitorous Zionist plan to win world domination through an American nuclear first strike on Russia has not been abandoned, even though Russia has thwarted several attempts.

The "Biblical Prophecies", written not by God but by Satan, are being layed out by a mankind brainwashed and blinded to believe them to be 'inevitable". They are not. Mankind, hearing God's WORD, can re-write the script to fit God's plan, a much more wholesome scenario.

We come forth as the Hosts of Heaven, sent to bring you truth and show you the way for God would never leave his children in darkness. We come with instructions for your journey--who will receive? Who will walk with us into the light?

Know this, in thine truth--BEFORE THE PHOENIX CAN RISE--FIRST MUST COME THE ASHES. GOD ONLY PROMISED THAT THE WORD OF TRUTH WOULD GO FORTH IN THE ENDING TIMES--HE DID NOT SAY YE HAD TO PARTAKE OF IT. HOWEVER, IT WOULD SEEM OF GREAT WISDOM TO DO SO.

FIRESTORM IN BABYLON THE TIME IS COME
by Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

History is repeating itself--in ever shortening cycles. It is he who can learn from history who will prevail.

This book is a review of the several attempts to start Nuclear War I during the past ten years, and how that relates to the current (September, 1990) Middle East "Crisis in the Gulf'

The world teeters on the Abyss of total all-out nuclear war, the military bases of the U.S., foreign and domestic, have been stripped of men and equipment, and the news media (controlled by political and financial cartels) work diligently to obscure the truth.

FOR YOU WHO STAND IN TRUTH--THERE SHALL BE PEACE IN THE VALLEY FOR YOU! GOD EXTENDS HIS HAND; HE HAS AGAIN SENT HIS "SON" AND THE "HOSTS" AFORE HIM. WHO WILL TAKE OF HIS HAND? WHO WILL THEN TAKE OF THINE BROTHER'S HAND?

THE MOSSAD CONNECTION
llotfoot for the Phoenix
By Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

Americans, to understand how their Constitution, and Nation, are being stolen from them (and who is doing the stealing) must understand the MOSSAD CONNECTION.

The "Thirteenth Tribe" of Israel, now self-designated as "ZIONISTS", is in control of both Israel and, through its political influence over some sixty percent of the U.S. Congress and its working relationship with the White House, the United States of America.

This book identifies those connections and clearly outlays the only potentially successful course of action open to the people of America to regain control of their Nation.

PLEIADES CONNECTION, RETURN OF THE PHOENIX
VOL. I
By Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

This Journal continues the practice of keeping you updated on major world events while giving you much other information about many topics.

You can learn the truth about the origins of humans upon this planet, our purposes here and why the truth has been hidden from us.

We have help to overcome all of our major difficulties IF we will return to living under the Laws of Creation and God.

Many other topics are covered, such as types of dwellings best for our use from now on (patterned after Pleiadian dwellings). - Future Revelations and Earth changes - The Constitution of the United Nations Industrial Development Organization under which Pres. Bush is operating our country instead of the Constitution of the United States - What TRUE love is - Spacecraft -Types of metal used in them - About 666 and its significance - How the planet Venus got into our solar system and details about its surface (not as some have told us) - The danger of certain comets in our past and immediate future - The truth about robotoids as *our* world leaders and MUCH. MUCH MORE.

BURNT OFFERINGS AND BLOODSTAINED SANDS
PSYCHOPOLITICS AND THE SACRIFICE OF THE PHOENIX
BY Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

This is the 24th book in the Phoenix Journal series that has been published in the last eighteen months. They include detailed topics from all

walks of life, including current information on the Middle East War as of January 28, 1991.

These books, which are entered into a computer by "Dharma", ARE THE WORDS OF TRUTH WHICH GOD PROMISED HE WOULD SEND FORTH AT THE ENDTIMES TO GIVE MAN ONE LAST CHANCE TO CHOOSE TRUTH OVER THE LIE.

Hatonn gives us an excellent background coverage of why the world is on the downward path to ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT, the "NEW WORLD ORDER" that President Bush mentions many times and how the present Middle East War is the beginning of the Battle of Armageddon, the greatest battle to ever be fought on this planet. This is the battle that has been predicted for several thousand years and THE TIME IS NOW **HERE.**

He gives us details of what hardships even the Americans must be prepared for (INCLUDING INVASION, DESTRUCTION OF OUR TROOPS, STARVATION, TERRORISTS AND EVEN CONCENTRATION CAMPS HERE IN THE UNITED STATES) if we do not DEMAND that our Constitution be restored and start living under the LAWS OF GOD VERY SOON.

SHROUDS OF THE SEVENTH SEAL--THE ANTI-CIWST WHORE OF BABYLON
by Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

This book is MUST reading for anyone who desires to know the TRUTH about the causes of the war in the Middle East and what the DRASTIC "HELL ON EARTH" results will be if the peoples of the world do not put a stop to it **VERY** SOON.

We are given information on the following very important topics: Mental health among your U.S. troops -- Is U.S. sending soldiers to the Persian Gulf in chains? -- What is Baker hiding? -- This is another NO-WIN WAR. -- Israel: 'Vengeance is mine' -- Support our troops--get us out of the Middle East! -- Political Zionism is born -- Weakness in Israel's military -- Israel's racists policies and arms industry -- The role of Communism in Israel -- Zionists simply eliminate opposition -- Doubles, robotoids and replicas -- Executive Orders and The Protocols;-how they are already controlling our lives today -- Blood and destruction behind the curtain of American sponsored censorship.

THE BITTER COMMUNION ALTARS OF HEMLOCK
"....AND A NEW RELIGION SHALL SWEEP ACROSS THE LANDS AND THE PEOPLE WILL BE DECEIVED...."
By Hatonn:

The subject of this Journal is an ongoing outlaying of that which has come upon you--it is our, "commission" given forth by God Creator and our commitment unto Him and that unto Creation to set the records to straight so that the truth is known in the final days. But oh, blessed brothers--it needs not be the "final days" for that is the BIGGEST LIE OF ALL AGAINST YOU DECEIVED ONES OF INNOCENCE--YE WHO HAVE TRIED TO FOLLOW THAT WHICH YOU PERCEIVED AND ACCEPTED AS TRUTH FROM YOUR TEACHERS AND LEADERS--HOW COULD YOU KNOW THAT THEY WERE DISINFORMED FROM EVIL SOURCES? MAY GOD GIVE HELP TO ALLOW YOUR VISION TO CLEAR THAT WE MIGHT WALK TOGETHER IN TURNING ABOUT THIS BEAST AND CLEAR IT FROM THE LANDS. AHO!

ATON:

*...AND YE **HAVE** GIVEN **HEMLOCK** UNTO MY CHILDREN IN TIIINE COMMUNION CUPS--IN MY NAME HAVE YE **CORRUPTED THE LAWS** OF GOD. AND IN THAT CORRUPTION **SHALL** YE BE GIVEN TO KNOW THAT WHICH YE HAVE DONE FOR YE HAVE DEFILED MY NAME AND SHED BLOOD OF THE INNOCENT UPON **MY** PATH OF GODNESS AND THEN YE ASK GOD TO **ALLOW** YOU TO PREVAIL. YE HAVE STOLEN THE **CHALICE** OF GOD AND FILLED IT WITH THE BITTER **POISON** AND GIVEN IT UNTO MY CREATIONS–AND THIS YE HAVE DONE IN MY NAME. GREAT SORROW **SHALL** PREVAIL UPON **THE** LANDS IN TIIE FINAL DAYS OF THE CLEANSING.*

*WIIO WILL COME **WITH** ME? WHO **WILL** WALK WITH ME? **WHO WILL** SHARE OF THE SWEET COMMUNION WITH ME? YOU **WHO** IIAVE PATIENTLY OBEYED THE LAWS OF GOD **DESPITE THE** PERSECUTION, **THEREFORE** WILL YOU BE PROTECTED BY **ME**, FROM **TIIE** TIME OF GREAT TRIBULATION AND **TEMPTATION, WHICH** WILL COME UPON **THE** WORLD TO TEST EVERYONE **ALIVE.** LOOK, I AM COMING, SO YE OF LIGHTED TRUTH HOLD TIGHTLY TO THE LITTLE STRENGTH YOU HAVE--SO **THAT** NO ONE WILL **TAKE** AWAY YOUR CROWN.*

COUNTERFEIT BLESSINGS THE ANTI-CHRIST BY ANY NAME: *KHAZARS*"....AND THEY WERE LIARS FROM THE BEGINNING!" By Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

In this book Hatonn brings us up to the minute on world events, but more importantly hc gives us the TRUE history of the diabolical masterminds that have led the world into all of its major problems and most of its minor problems, for their own selfish and greedy aims.

We are also given the actions we MUST take if we are going to stop these well-organized groups from putting together the final pieces of their WORLD WITHOUT FREEDOM (the NEW WORLD ORDER).

Hatonn especially stresses the history of the Khazars, Judeans and the Jews and how the Khazars have labeled themselves as Zionists and Jews to deceive our planet and to take total control of it in the NAME OF

THE ANTI-CHRIST, and how knowing and exposing these forces can preserve freedom tor all of mankind.

PHOENIX OPERATOR-OWNER MANUAL
By Jesus Sananda, Lord Michael & St. Germain

For eons of time in your history, mankind has experienced and existed in blindness about his DMNE SPIRITUAL HERITAGE, that is, his ONENESS WITH GOD AND THE CREATION. Since the time of the "FALL" from "GRACE" of God,, many ones have continued to struggle with what is "their" purpose, and why is it so difficult to find and know THE TRUTH. Many ones. in their ignorance and confusion. have asked themselves why GOD allows the seemingly unending ruthless and merciless inhumanity of man to continue; why HE allows suffering of children and wars and disease and pestilence and corruption. Often ones simply decide there is no God, which only keeps ones ever "separate" from KNOWING HIS PRESENCE WITHIN.

This volume, Phoenix Operator/Owner Manual, is GOD'S deliverance of Truth to YOU, His blinded fledgling creatures. HE is offering YOU the instructions for reaching the "Lighted" path back home to HIM, AND THUS TO ONENESS. You will learn HOW to recognize the Anti-Christ, (that which is AGAINST GOD and therefore AGAINST LIFE) within YOU and why through your gift of free-will YOU allowed the Anti-Christ within your temple of God. You will learn about what are the "Deadliest" Sins (errors) committed by you and also about the nature of YOUR Personal Responsibility for ALL consequences and experiences within this manifested physical "illusion".

And in addition, God is NOW, within these pages, bringing forth the E d
ation, written in explicit detail with MANY examples given for YOUR careful consideration and recognition of Truth. Why? To let there be NO misunderstanding of HOW and WHY you, of humanity have lost your inner as well as planetary BALANCE. You ones have broken EVERY Law set forth herein and have, therefore, suffered the consequences of vour errors against GOD and aeainst LIFE. You each now have befork you YOUR "roadmap" back–home to spiritual wisdom, knowledge and Truth which is GOD. Will YOU see? Will YOU hear? Each ONE of vou. being fragments of GOD and of THE CREATION must and will make this choice: To wisely learn your lessons in Truth, abide by the Laws and thus EARN your Spiritual UNITY and Freedom within God's Kingdom OR continue in the darkness of deception, ignorance and spiritual poverty which will keep you bound in the Anti-Christ's "illusion" of separation. THIS cycle is about to END. The new cycle will BEGIN anew in the GLORY and Celebration of cleansing within and without of ALL fragments of ANTI-LIFE. WILL YOU JOIN OUR FATHER/MOTHER CREATOR GOD in His Divine Holy Kingdom of LIFE? God awaits your decision. So be it.

END OF THE MASQUERADE LET'S PLUCK THE CUCKOO BIRD By Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

TO ALL WHO WOULD HEAR GOD'S WORD IN THIS TIME OF TOTAL MASQUERADE. IT IS TIME TO PULL OFF THE MASK ALONG WITH THE BLINDFOLDS AND EAR-PLUGS. THE TIME IS AT HAND TO GAIN TRUTH AND INSIGHT AND TAKE ACTION FOR YOUR WORLD IS IN GRAVE DANGER.

That which is called the "Anti-Christ" is at hand and has deceived most of the world. You are surrounded by multitudes of replicas and man-made humanoids who have basically gained control of your planet.

Our intent in these Journals is to give you proof of that which we project-. by documentation of history, origins and other boring information. But the information will get far less boring as we move along, dear ones--and so, let us move along rapidly.
I repeat again and again--the evil brotherhood of darkness cannot stand the focus of the light of Truth, just as it requires only the tiny spark of light to cause a place to no longer be in darkness.

Hatonn includes the PROTOCOLS and also continues to keep us current on world affairs.

MATTER, ANTI-MATTER & WHAT'S THE MATTER
By Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

Hatonn gives us much more information on a large number of topics in this JOURNAL and again he keeps us updated with the TRUTH about the latest news.

He includes many interesting comments about spaceships including certain specific frequencies pertaining to them and specific manifestations at certain areas of the earth gnd system. Descriptions of their exterior and interiors are also given.

Some of the other topics he covers are: The importance of the new Challenger shuttle replacement - Robotoids, Synthetics and Neutrals - Little Gray Aliens - Continual Update on the Middle-East Situation - Bush and the trip to Paris which he denies - The purpose for the reported alien visit with Bush at Camp David - The history of money and why and how it has to be changed before economic and social problems can be solved - The plans for a new Central American canal using atomic explosions--SOON--and the severe consequences - 666 and the Bar Codes - An explanation of Creation, etc., etc.

GOD SAID: LET THERE BE LIGHT AND CREATION BECAME PLEIADES CONNECTION VOL.II
By Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

The thought of God is LIGHT

LIGHT is all there is. ALL springs from, and returns to, LIGHT, the thought of God.

The "War in Heaven for Men's souls" between God and Lucifer, the Light and the dark forces, cannot be comprehended without an understanding of the "physics" of the Universe.

Returning to God requires rising above the physical so dark forces' thrust is ever to ensnare man in the physical, fleshly, "things" of "wealth" and "power" through man's ego.
Shedding our attachments to those physical things, and "highs" associated with sex, drugs, alcohol, thrill/life-risking sports (including war), etc., requires KNOWING that there is more--something better.

This book, a primer, provides the basic understanding of what we are, where we come from and return to, why we are where we are and for what, and how to get the most from this experience.
And, it will help you begin to free yourself from the density and negativity of this experience to take that next step to your oneness with GOD/ATON, the ONE LIGHT.

Hatonn also keeps us up to date on critical National and World Events.

I AND MY FATHER ARE ONE SECRETS OF UNIVERSAL ORDER; ETERNAL QUEST OF MAN PLEIADES CONNECTION VOL. III

By Violinio Germain & Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

Jesus, Esu, Sananda gives us many corrections to part of His life story, as written in the Bible. He includes the truth about His crucifixion.

Sananda gives us details of the deceptions of the "New Age" even to the point of staging a simulated second coming of Christ., If their script is successfully staged even the very elect could be deceived. BEWARE! He tells how to recognize the real Christ when he appears.

We are given a very important lesson on holography and its use for deceiving the seekers.

Soltec gives us updated information about the volcanos, earthquakes and other earth changes and how they are tied into the political and economic situation.

Germain continues with his detailed description of how God creates all from His sex-divided Light.

He gives us details about what electricity, magnetism, gravity, heat and cold actually are. If our scientists would put this knowledge to use for the world's benefit we could have HEAVEN ON EARTH.

It is explained how the Creator uses electricity to create.

Gcrinain helps us to understand God by defining God, and explaining in detail how God creates.

Details of the equipment Rife used for medical purposes is described.

This text contains many drawings and some charts to help everyone understand creation much better.

MURDER BY ATOMIC SUICIDE

Technical And Spiritual Disclosure Of The Secrets Of How, Why, What, Where, When And Who Of The Universe And Its Functional Projections PLEIADES CONNECTION VOL. IV
By Violinio Germain & Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

ATON (GOD) gives us a very special 28 page introduction in this 33rd book of our PHOENIX JOURNAL series.

This book is a very special book for it tells us the minute details of what radiating atoms really are (NOT WHAT MOST OF OUR SCIENTISTS HAVE BEEN TELLING US) and why in particular certain atoms are to be left in their natural state within the ground or we and all living things on this planet will die as a result of our violating nature's processes of preparing a planet for life as we know it.

Germain tells us of several actual nuclear plant meltdowns and how the hosts (stationed in star-ships above us) brought them under control to save Earth from destruction, WHILE RISKING THEIR OWN DESTRUCTION.

GERMAIN ALSO EXPLAINS IN DETAIL THE SUPREME MYSTERY OF LIFE AND DEATH, AND DEFINES GOD IN DETAIL.

The nuclear contamination problem is detailed and our only method of solving the problem is given.

Included in this book are several charts and many figures to help the reader to understand these concepts, THE MOST IMPORTANT CONCEPTS EVER GIVEN TO MAN BY GOD (ATON)!

Hatonn also keeps us well informed about the details of the political, economical and geo-political happenings and the TRUTH about what is taking place on our Mother Earth. which the Elite try to keep well hidden.

PHONE HOME, E.T.
REACH OUT AND TOUCH SOMEONE--LIKE GOD!
PLEIADES CONNECTION VOL. V

Violinio Germain, & Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn/Aton

Germain stresses to us the importance of true meditation and gives excellent "how to" instruction to accomplish it and how to use it to control our lives, It is the most important of all the functions of human life which advances progress.
When you accomplish true meditation you are communicating directly with God for the purpose of knowingly working with Him.

Two tapes are included with this book because written word instructions usually are not sufficient in helping you to accomplish the meditative state.

We are given the TRUE definition of love and prayer (not at all what most of us consider them to be) and the importance of understanding the true definitions so that we can improve our daily lives with this knowledge.

We are told what hypnosis is and best of all how to use self hypnosis for our benefit.

Man on Earth is transitioning into the Cosmic Age and to assist us some knowledge never before given to Earth man is being brought forth through these JOURNALS.

There are many other topics covered to assist us in our journey into the LIGHT.

THE SACRED SPIRIT WITHIN
MITAKUYE OYASIN (for all my relations--which is ALL)
PLEIADES CONNECTION VOL. VI

Violinio Germain, & Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn/Aton

GOD WILL WORK WITH YOU, NOT FOR YOU
Germain gives the reason why it would be very wise for all to imbed this deeply in our consciousness.

The mysteries of gravity are explained. - Information is given about some of the world teachers of HIGHER KNOWLEDGE and who they were. - Explanation of God's HOLY LAW OF MATING LIGHT WAVES AND SEX ARE ONE. - More probing of Universal Secrets is done along with a more explicit definition of HIGHER KNOWLEDGE OF CREATION. - Laotzu and his teachings are discussed. - Some New Concepts for "Cosmic Man" are given and applying this knowledge to the meaning of prayer.

The human race has now arrived at the point where hundreds of thousands are at the transition point between their mortal, physical and sensual natures; and their immortal, intellectual and inspirational natures.

Mortal man is beginning lo know his immortality. The sensual in him is being lost in its own dark by his own Self-illumining. It is for these few of the great many that this book is written so that MAN, THE UNKNOWN, can gradually unfold into MAN, THE KNOWN.

THIS BOOK CONTAINS SOME OF THAT HIGHER KNOWLEDGE MAN IS SEEKING.

THE PHOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS, VOL'S 1 & I1
$15 220 PAGES 8 1/2 X 11"

The first two volurues (26 issues) of our newsletter made into a book. This is excellent for reference since everv heading is indexed (8 pages).

A few of the topics covered are: What really happened to Hitler and his and Germany's role in the Antarctic area.- How sodomy depresses the immune system - Sodomy and AIDS - Comets and Wormwood - Russian grain deal - Mexico Free-trade Agreement and many more up to date topics.

THE PIIOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS, VOL'S III & IV
$15 220 PAGES 8 1/2 X 11"

This book is a compilation of the Phoenix Express Newsletters with 11 pages of indexed headings (this is great for those who want to find a particular topic).

Many topics are covered including: Tlie Hubble telescope fiasco - privacy - Bolshevik/Thatcher use of the Falklands - John F. Kennedy's murder - the Warren Commission - Jordan's King Hussein's message to George Bush - the Khazars - the Zionist Protocols - Pres. Bush an0 the New World Order and much more.

THE PHOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS, VOL'S V & VI
$15 220 PAGES 8 1/2 X 11"

TEN PAGES OF INDEXING to make it easy to find that topic you want to re-read.

This is book number 3 of our series and is packed with many current topics and the Truth of what is going on behind the scenes in the world today.

Just a few of the topics covered are: Revisiting of Babylon - Divorce--moral and spiritual lesson of Truth - A lesson on volcanoes - Assassinations and attempts - Noriega - What happcncd to thc Drug War? - Why doesn't Saddam just give up? - Bull's (Iraq's) super artillery (over 5,000

mile range) - Angels and extraterrestrials - Future creation - An outline of the plan unfolding - New type of weapon (face wall of fire) - Why doesn't God just give you free energy and solve everything? - The New World Order - What can a company do - Gold and the Middle East - George Washington's farewell address - Nine-foot aliens?/robotics - The new constitution under which the U.S. is operating NOW - Causes of the planets major "natural disasters".

This is just a very small sample of the topics covered; topics which you must know to sanely adjust your life patterns to make it through the chaos settling very fast upon this planet.

THE PHOENIX JOURNAL EXPRESS, VOL'S XIII & XIV
$15 320 PAGES 8 1/2 X 11"

This book continues the compilation of the EXPRESSES with an indexing of all headings for easy reference of topics (13 pages).

A few of the hundreds of topics covering all aspects of life are: The one world money system - Gold fails as a monetary standard - Comparison word for word of the Ten Commandments, the Bill of Rights and the Communist Manifesto--which is America following? - House to house searches for firearms - Space-man connections - Astrology - Israel's Ariel Sharon lays claim to Jordan - Cold fusion - Last breath for Palestinians - Recognizing and facing Denial of Truth within Self and Others: The "Secret" inhibitor of taking Personal Responsibility - Quotes from "I Ran Drugs For Uncle Sam" - Bush/Kuwait.

Other important to ics include: Money exchange - Abandoned POW's - rger of U nd E.E.C. - Bush backs Depopulation Lobb - r two m i i give up - Who says pain is your teacher7 - The Pleiades Connection series of books and the Nature of The Universe - What are the consequences of suicide? - WORMWOOD - Care for the elderly - Sinister terminology, how we are trapped by the Elite's twisting of the meanings of our words - Bill authorizes CONCENTRATION CAMPS - Dictatorship is possible here. - Bush has personal interest in China. - Photobiology (Psi-onics and Radionics) and many other fascinating topics.